



UNIVERSITY OF KWAZULU-NATAL
FACULTY OF HUMANITIES AND SOCIAL SCIENCES
SCHOOL OF APPLIED HUMAN SCIENCES
DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINOLOGY AND FORENSIC STUDIES

**AN ANALYSIS OF PSYCHO-CRIMINOLOGICAL FACTORS OF ADULT CHILD
SEX-OFFENDERS IN THE KWAZULU- NATAL AND EASTERN CAPE
PROVINCES**

By

MPHATHENI MANDLENKOSI RICHARD

Student Number

215078023

**SUBMITTED IN FULFILMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE OF
DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY**

Criminology and Forensic Studies

Supervisor:

Prof. Nirmal Gopal

Co-supervisor:

Prof. Witness Maluleke

SUPERVISOR'S STATEMENT

As the candidate's supervisor, I agree to the submission of this dissertation.

Signed

A solid black rectangular box redacting the signature of the supervisor.

.....

Name: Prof Nirmal Gopal

Date: 06 February 2023

CO-SUPERVISOR'S STATEMENT

As the candidate's co-supervisor, I agree to the submission of this dissertation.

Signed



.....

Name: Prof Witness Maluleke

Date: 07 February 2023

BRIEF RESUME OF THE RESEARCHER

The researcher has acquired the following educational qualifications: Bachelor of Social Sciences at Walter Sisulu University (2014). Major in Criminology and Psychology, elective Sociology. Bachelor of Social Science Honours (Criminology) at University of KwaZulu-Natal in 2016. Master of Social Science in Criminology and Forensic Studies at University of KwaZulu-Natal (2017).

Short courses: Academic Development Programme (UEIP) at UKZN. Modules completed: Assessing Learning in Higher Education; Designing and Evaluation Curricular; Supervising Research in Higher Education, and Teaching and Learning in Higher Education. Redesigning a learner guideline – Mr H. van Schalkwyk and Dr Johannes at Walter Sisulu University. Tutor Training Course – Prof. Gopal (UKZN). Tutor Training programme – Dr Heidi Matison (UKZN). Certificate of Attendance Ms Excel Entrance to Advance – Road Accident fund. Certificate of Attendance Computer basic literacy – St Johns College.

The researcher is a member of the following professional bodies; Golden Key International Honour Society, Criminological Society of Africa (CRIMSA) and a member of World Victimology Society. The researcher is also a member of a Non-profit organisation, Asphelelanga Youth Development Project. The researcher previously held leadership position/s as the member of Learner Representative Council at St Johns College. Tutor coordinator at the University of KwaZulu-Natal, Department of Criminology and Forensic Studies.

Among researcher's research interests are sexual abuse against children, Criminology as a profession in South Africa, Cybersecurity, and gender-based violence against men and boys. The researcher has published a number of article/s in DHET accredited journals. The following are the researcher's published articles:

Richard, M.M., 2022. Sexual Abuse of Children and Handling of Sex Offenders by South African Criminal Justice System. *Gender and Behaviour*, 20(2), pp.19399-19404.

Mphatheni, M.R. and Maluleke, W., 2022. Cybersecurity as a response to combating cybercrime: Demystifying the prevailing threats and offering recommendations to the African regions. *International Journal of Research in Business and Social Science (2147-4478)*, 11(4), pp.384-396.

- Mphatheni, M.R. and Mlamla, N.E., 2022. Gender-based Violence against Men and Boys: A Hidden Problem. *African Journal of Gender, Society and Development (formerly Journal of Gender, Information and Development in Africa)*, 11(3), pp.59-83.
- Nkosi, S.L. and Mphatheni, M.R., 2022. A criminological study on obstacles to the response to human trafficking in Durban Metropolitan: Perceptions of frontline personnel. *International Journal of Research in Business and Social Science (2147-4478)*, 11(4), pp.397-405.
- Maluleke, W., Mphatheni, M. R., & Nkosi, S. L. 2022. A systematic study on stock theft contributory factors during the South African lockdown. *International Journal of Research in Business and Social Science (2147- 4478)*, 11(2), 462–476. <https://doi.org/10.20525/ijrbs.v11i2.1675>
- Mphatheni, M. R., Maluleke, W., 2021. Conceptual framework appraisal of the understanding of factors involved in sexual offences against children. *European Journal of Economics*, 5(2).
- Mphatheni, M.R., Maluleke, W. and Nkosi, S.L., 2021. The nature of Sexual Offences Against Children in the Eastern Cape Province of South Africa. *ADRRRI Journal of Arts and Social Sciences*, 18(3 (6) October-December), pp.66-81.
- Mphatheni, M.R., Maluleke, W. and Snyman, Z.N., 2021. Understanding the Dynamics involved in Sexual Offences against Children in the Eastern Cape Province of South Africa. *Gender and Behaviour*, 19(2), pp.17875-17882.
- Mphatheni, M.R., and Mlamla, N.E. 2021. Customary law and the punishment imposed by traditional leaders to ensure crime prevention in rural areas in South Africa. *European Journal of Economics*, 5(3)
- Mkhize, S., Mphatheni, M.R. and Olofinbiyi, S.A., 2020. Community Perceptions of Child Sexual Assault: Insights from Ngangelizwe Community, Mthatha, Eastern Cape. *African Journal of Gender, Society & Development*, 9(3), p.109.
- Mphatheni, M.R., Nkosi, S.L., Tutu, O.J. and Gopal, N., 2020. An analysis of criminology as a profession in the republic of South Africa. *International Journal of Criminology and Sociology*, 9, pp.1822-1828.

Du Toit, R., Hadebe, P.N. and Mphatheni, M., 2018. Public perceptions of cybersecurity: a South African context. *Acta Criminologica: African Journal of Criminology & Victimology*, 31(3), pp.111-131.

Researcher attended and presented at the 17th International Symposium of the World Society of Victimology 2022. With theme; Victimization in a digital world: responding to and connecting with victims held on the 05.JUN - 09. JUN, 2022 in Spain. Researcher also attended and presented in XIII. International Conference on Criminology and Criminal Justice in Rome, Italy (December 12-13, 2019). Researcher attended and presented on Violence Prevention, Safety Promotion, and the Sustainable Development Goals Conference on 2018 at Cape Town. Also participated in a BRICS Forum dialogue (think-tank) on Safety and Security – Cybercrime.

Involvement in the teaching and learning: Lecturer Walter Sisulu University: Juvenile Delinquency Honours, Victimology (Honour). Priorities of Crime issue (Level 3), Supervision (Honours). Lecturer University of KwaZulu-Natal: Applied Research Methodology in Criminal Science Applied Forensic Criminology (Honours Level). Shadow Lecturer for: Ms Khan (Level one) Lecturer; Dr Mkhize (Honours Level) Lecturer; Prof. Gopal (Level three and Honours Level) Lecturer. Currently the researcher is a Lecturer at University of Limpopo.

DECLARATION

I, Mandlenkosi Richard Mphatheni, hereby declare that:

- (i) The research reported in this thesis, except where otherwise indicated, is my own unaided work.
- (ii) This research has not been submitted for any degree or examination at any other university.
- (iii) The sources have been properly referenced both in-text and in the reference section.

Signature: ...
2023



Date: 07 February

Mandlenkosi Richard Mphatheni

Student Number: 215078023

DEDICATION

This study is dedicated to all those who have been victims of sexual offences. I cannot bear the agony you are feeling; if I could undo the awful experience you have had, I would. They say time is the greatest healer regrettably this is not applicable to the case of sexual abuse.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

- I wish to express my gratitude to the Almighty God for the strength and wisdom he showered me with in pursuing this research. The trials and tribulations that I faced during the conduct of this research would have overcome me if it was not for God's love and salvation.
- I would like to extend my sincere and utmost gratitude to my supervisor Prof Nirmal Gopal and co-supervisor Prof Witness Maluleke for the continuous support. She accepted supervising this research at a time that I needed her most. She not only became the supervisor, but she also played a role of a parent. Your support, patience, guidance, and motivational prowess are greatly appreciated.
- An extended gratitude to my co- supervisor for his assistance and immense knowledge, without which I would not have been able to complete this study. I cannot express how grateful I am for his patience and counsel.
- Ms Linda Coertze, my language editor with whom I have developed a good working relationship for the past seven years. Her invaluable input to my academic journey has been immeasurable.
- Ms Nyambuya, V.P who played an integral role in the finish of this work, your editing and input cannot be forgotten. Thanks for your patience and lending an ear to listen to my frustrations.
- Word of gratitude to Ms Ayanda Ntuli, my administrator. In this academic journey I appreciate your patience, calm demeanour, and willingness to always listen to my frustrations.
- My friends' and family's unceasing support and faith that kept me going cannot be taken for granted
- Finally, I would like to thank the most important people; the study participants who voluntarily accepted the invitation to participate in this study despite the awareness that

there will be no personal gain from participating. Without your participation, this study would not have been possible.

ABSTRACT

Child sexual abuse is not a new issue, it has been happening for a long time, but it is only recently that it has received more attention and been defined by society and scholars. Child sexual abuse research is primarily limited to high-income societies, with few studies conducted in low- and developing-income countries. Despite the fact that there have been few studies on child sexual abuse in South Africa, the social context has allowed child sexual abuse to continue and children to be victims of sexual offences. To address child sexual abuse, it is necessary to first understand the social context that allowed children to become victims of adult child sex offenders. The study focused on the psyche-criminology of adults who sexually abuse children and was exploratory, descriptive, and explanatory in nature. Psychologists, social workers, and convicted child sex offenders from two South African prisons took part in the study. The study combines data from 20 incarcerated sex offenders with data from 11 professional participants who work with child sex offenders on a daily basis. By examining the functioning mind-set of child sex offenders, this study provided in-depth information on sexual offending. The study was guided by a qualitative research approach. The collected data was thematically analysed. The study discovered six key elements influencing adult sexual behaviour toward children who are sexually abused: education, a history of abuse, low self-esteem, opportunity, preference, and environment. In order to address child sexual abuse, the study recommends the formation of a unit comprised of specialists who will analyse the challenges of responding to adult child sex offenders. According to the study, child sex offenders in prison should be assigned psychologists, psychiatrists, and social workers to assess them.

Key words: Behaviour, denial, emotional soothing, intellectual impairment, sexual preference

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS AND ACRONYMS

ACSO	Adult Child Sex Offenders
CA	Contact Abuse
CBT	Cognitive Behavioural Therapy
CSA	Child Sexual Abuse
CSA	Child Sexual Abuse
CSO	Child Sex Offender
DCs	Department of Correctional services
EC	Eastern Cape province
KZN	Kwa-Zulu Nata province
PTSD	Post Traumatic Stress Disorder
RP	Relapse Prevention
SA	South Africa
SAPS	South African Police Services
UKZN	University of KwaZulu-Natal
WHO	World Health Organisation

TABLE OF CONTENTS

SUPERVISOR’S STATEMENT	i
CO-SUPERVISOR’S STATEMENT	ii
BRIEF RESUME OF THE RESEARCHER	iii
DECLARATION	vi
DEDICATION	vii
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	viii
ABSTRACT	ix
LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS AND ACRONYMS	x
LIST OF TABLES & FIGURES	xvi
CHAPTER ONE	1
GENERAL ORIENTATION	1
1.1 Introduction and background	1
1.2 Problem statement	5
1.3 The identified knowledge gaps inconsistencies and controversies in the reviewed literature studies	6
1.4 Significance of the study	8
1.5 Scope of the study	9
1.6 Aim of the study	10
1.7 Objectives of the study	10
1.8 Definition of key terms	11
1.9 Brief overview of theoretical framework	15
1.10 Brief overview of the research methodology	15
1.11 Outline of the thesis	15
1.12 Summary	17
CHAPTER TWO	18

LITERATURE REVIEW AND SELECTED LEGISLATIVE FRAMEWORKS ON PSYCHOLOGY-CRIMINOLOGY STUDY OF ADULT-CHILD SEX OFFENDERS	18
2.1 Introduction	18
2.2 Explorations of psycho criminogenic studies of adult-child sex offenders	19
2.3 The nature of offender’s mindset leading to child sexual offences	21
2.3.1 Understanding the psycho-criminological factors of child sexual offending	21
2.3.2 The nature and extent of sexual offending against children	23
2.4.1 The psychological, biosocial, behavioural, and physical problems associated to sexual abuse	29
2.5 Contributory factors influencing offenders to sexually abuse children	30
2.5.1 Social influences	31
2.5.2 Factors increasing the child’s vulnerability to sexual offending	33
2.5.3 Understanding offenders’ characteristics and motivation of adult child sex offenders	34
2.6 Strategies employed in responding to adult child sex offenders in South Africa	38
2.6.1 Community policing strategies in child sexual offending	38
2.6.2 Addressing sexual offending of the child sex offenders	40
2.6.3 Treatment programmes for child sex offenders	40
2.6.4 Cognitive Behavioural Therapy interventions with sex offenders	41
2.6.4.1 Basics of Cognitive Behavioural Therapy	41
2.6.4.2 Cognitive distortions	42
2.6.4.3 Handling negative emotions	43
2.6.4.5 Social skills	45
2.6.4.6 Compassion	46
2.6.4.7 Illicit sexual behaviour	47
2.6.4.8 Effectiveness of sex offender’s treatment programmes	48
2.6.4.9 Handling of child sex offenders at correctional centres	48
2.6.4.10 Rehabilitation of child sex offenders	50
2.7 Selected legislative frameworks on sexual offences in South Africa	52
2.7.1 Child sexual offences: The legal framework in South Africa	53
2.9 Summary of the Chapter	56
CHAPTER THREE	57
THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK	57
3.1 Introduction	57
3.2 Finkelhor’s precondition model	58
3.2.1 First precondition: Motivation to sexual abuse a child	61
3.2.1.1 Emotional congruency	61

3.2.1.2 Sexual arousal	62
3.2.1.3 Blockage	62
3.2.2 Second precondition	63
3.2.2.1 Overcoming internal inhibitors	63
3.2.3 Third precondition	65
3.2.3.1 Overcoming external inhibitors	65
3.2.4 Fourth precondition	65
3.2.4.1 Overcoming child’s resistance	65
3.2.5 General discussion of Finkelhor’s Precondition Model	66
3.2.6 Applications of the Finkelhor’s Precondition Model	67
3.3 Attachment theory	70
3.4 Psychodynamic Theory	74
3.4.1 Applications of the Psychodynamic to this study	77
3.5 Summary of the Chapter	78
CHAPTER FOUR	79
METHODOLOGY	79
4.1 Introduction	79
4.2 Study Context- Durban and Eastern Cape	79
4.3 Research design and approach	81
4.4 Research Paradigm	82
4.5 Entry into the research site	84
4.5.1 Selection of participants	84
4.6 Data collection methods and procedures	87
4.6.1 Research instruments	88
(i) Researcher as key instrument	88
(ii) Interview schedule/guide	89
4.7 Data analysis	91
4.8 Trustworthiness of the study	93
4.9 Conclusion	96
CHAPTER FIVE	97
PRESENTATION OF FINDINGS AND DATA ANALYSIS	97
5.1 Introduction	97
5.2 Emergent Themes	97
5.4 Findings	100
5.5 Psychological factors influencing child sexual offenders	101
5.5.1 Early child maltreatment	101

5.5.2 Psychological maldevelopment/impairment	104
5.5.3 Social factors leading to child sexual offending	109
5.5.3.1 Ego boosting among peers	109
5.5.3.2 Lack of knowledge about sex and sexual abuse	111
5.5.3.3 Lack of parental care	112
5.5.3.4 Alcohol and drug abuse	113
5.5.4 The art of executing sexual abuse on children by adult sex offenders	115
5.5.4.1 A close interest in the child and family dynamics	115
5.5.4.2 Studying the character of the child (victim)	116
5.5.4.3 Building trust and instilling fear in the child (victim)	117
5.5.5 Professionals' experiences with adult sex offenders	119
5.5.5.1 Offenders denying committing the crime	119
5.5.5.2 Sexual offending as an opportunistic crime	119
5.5.5.3 Rehabilitation	121
5.5.6 Offenders upbringing and social dynamics	129
5.5.6.1 Living conditions	129
5.5.6.2 Parental conduct	131
5.5.7 Sex as a copying mechanism for sex offenders	136
5.5.7.1 Fulfilling sexual desires	136
5.5.7.2 Stress soothing	138
5.5.8 The impact of sexual offences	140
5.5.8.1 Self-cognizant	140
5.5.8.2 Social	141
5.5.8.3 Psychological	142
5.6 Discussion	142
5.7 Summary of the Chapter	151
CHAPTER SIX	151
CONCEPTUAL AND THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK THAT CAN BE USED TO ADDRESS OFFENDER'S MINDSET PERPETUATING CHILD SEXUAL OFFENCES.....	151
6.1 Introduction	151
6.2 Conceptual framework that can be used to address offender's mindset perpetuating child sexual offences	152
6.2.1 Education	153
6.2.2 History of abuse	154
6.2.3 Low self-esteem	155
6.2.4 Opportunity	157

6.2.5 Preference	158
6.2.6 Environment	160
6.3 Criminological assessment or theoretical application	161
6.3.1 Psychoanalysis	166
6.3.2 Maslow’s Hierarchy of needs	Error! Bookmark not defined.
6.3.3 Routine activity theory	Error! Bookmark not defined.
6.4 Criminological traits	167
6.5 Criminological exposition of the challenges of responding to adult-child sex offenders	168
6.6 Improving strategies of responding to the motives and causes of adult child sex offenders	169
6.6.1 Contributory factors	169
6.6.2 Legislation and policy implementation	170
6.7 Summary of the Chapter	172
CHAPTER SEVEN	173
SUMMARY, CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS	173
7.1 Introduction	173
7.2 Overall summary of the study	173
7.3 Overall study conclusions	175
7.4 Study recommendations	177
7.4.1 Recommendations to improve the study aim	177
7.4.2 Recommendations to improve the study objectives	178
7.5. Limitations of the study and recommendations for future research	Error! Bookmark not defined.
REFERENCES	182
APPENDICES	216
APPENDIX 1 (A): Gatekeeper’s letter	216
APPENDIX 2 (A): Informed consent letter	218
APPENDIX 2 (B): Incwadi yesicelo mvume	221
Appendix 3: Schedule of questions	225
Appendix 4: Approval letter from Department of Corrections	227
Appendix 5: Ethical Clearance	229
Appendix 6: Editors Letter	230
Appendix 7: Turnitin Report	231

LIST OF TABLES & FIGURES

Table 5.1: A map of the findings in their sequence	97
Figure 5.1: The nature of child sex offenders	118
Figure 6.1: Illustrating the six key points affecting the mind-set of adult-child sex offenders ..	152

CHAPTER ONE

GENERAL ORIENTATION

1.1 Introduction and background

Sexual abuse against children and adolescents is a global problem. A common misconception about child sexual abuse (CSA) is that it is a rare occurrence committed by male strangers against girls in poor, inner-city areas. On the contrary, CSA is a common occurrence that harms millions of children, both boys and girls, in large and small communities and from various cultures and socioeconomic backgrounds. Statistics reveal that men and women, strangers, trusted friends and/or family, people of various sexual orientations, socioeconomic classes, and cultural backgrounds have committed sexual offences against children (Murray, Nguyen, & Cohen, 2014).

Gavin (2005) opines that CSA has been occurring for a very long time, but it is only recently that society and scholars have defined the act, of CSA, as socially constructed. Shaw (2022) concurs with Gavin (2005) in arguing that sexual offenses against children are a social problem that has existed for a long time and remains a chronic issue unabated. Historically research concurs and gives countless examples of child abuse and neglect from before the 1940s (Jackson, 2013; Thomas, 1971). Currently, child sexual offences are accorded a great deal of exposure in the media in South Africa which is reflective of the seriousness of the sexual offences against minors by adult people (Ngidi, 2022; Döring, & Walter, 2020). Non-Governmental Organizations (NGO's) reported having funded mass media to promote campaigns that address and carry out awareness campaigns about sexual offences against children (Jewkes & Abrahams, 2002). Child sexual offence is an extremely sensitive subject that cannot be ignored because it does exist (Gillen, 2019).

Research on child sexual offences is reported to be predominantly curtailed in the high-income background with limited studies from low to developing countries like South Africa (Rapholo, 2021; World Health Organisation [WHO], 2010). Mathews, Kagura, and Nonterah (2018) and WHO (2010), agree that despite scant research based in Africa, social contexts, such as rise in the violence in all areas and particularly against women and children, create conditions for child sexual offences to be perpetuated and increase the risk of a child being sexually victimised. The incidence of child sexual abuse (CSA) is increasing in South Africa,

despite the fact that it is largely under-reported, in a context of engendered violence, inequalities, broader structural, cultural challenges, and stereotypes that surround this endemic social problem (Naidoo & Van Hout, 2022). Child sexual offences are a worldwide phenomenon across cultures and socio-economic groupings (Mathews *et al.*, 2018; Cantón-Cortés *et al.*, 2012). Adlem (2017) asserts that sexual offences against children reach news headlines increasingly, adding that it is an enormous global social phenomenon that has affected the lives of many children in Africa”. Thirion (2007:1) concurs, stating that the incidence of sexual abuse “has clouded human existence throughout history and is claimed to be a monumental and formidable problem which knows no age, religious, socio-economic, racial and ethnic or gender boundaries”.

Therefore, addressing this issue effectively is essential to understanding the social context under which a fertile environment for sexual offences against children is conditioned, which thereby increases the vulnerability of children to being sexually victimised. (Ligiero, Hart, Fulu, Thomas & Radford, 2019). Furthermore, the latter authors argued that, Sexual violence against children and adolescents is not an isolated occurrence, it frequently intersects with other forms of gender-based violence (GBV) and child abuse. Simultaneously, the nuanced experiences of sexual violence necessitate targeted interventions at specific points in the life course. As a result, both holistic and focused approaches are necessary and should be used in tandem (Ligiero, Hart, Fulu, Thomas & Radford, 2019).

Cognisant of the incidence of CSA, and the increasing prevalence of this social phenomenon internationally, the significance of the findings from this study are crucial in the fight against sexual offences against children nationally with specific attention to South African provinces, namely, the Eastern Cape (EC) and KwaZulu-Natal (KZN). The researcher is of the opinion that effective measures to respond to child sexual offences could be devised by understanding and then counteracting the drivers that will prompt potential offenders to commit such crimes. Moreover, those who work closely with sexual offenders should be informed of the findings from research pertaining to motivating and risk factors to equip from a prevention stance and as well as effective rehabilitation and reintegration into society.

Thus, by understanding how and why these child sexual offenders rationalise their behaviour, it prompts measures to be devised in a bid to prevent such offences and explore rehabilitative as well as reintegrative strategies. Scholarly investigations, ought to inform law enforcement agencies, NGOs, educators, community and government institutions on child safety. In other

words, it is imperative that all role-players and relevant stakeholders play a key role in effectively addressing child sexual offences to protect this vulnerable group and make society a safer and a better place to raise children.

The focus of this study is on adult-child sex offenders in the two (n=2) correctional facilities located in two provinces in South Africa, namely the EC and KZN. The rationale behind the selection of these two provinces, from a South African perspective, was as a result of the identified large population size in comparison to that of the other seven provinces in South Africa.

In terms of the population, both EC and KZN come after the Gauteng province that accounts for the largest number of people in SA, followed by the KZN with 11,065,240 million people. Making up 19.7% of the South African population (Khumalo, Ntuli, Lutge, & Mashamba-Thompson: 2022). The Eastern Cape ranks third with approximately seven million people (Tsuru, Oladimeji, Pulido-Estrada, & Apalata, 2022). The two provinces were selected based on being located in provinces that are predominately rural. Due to the scant studies conducted in rural areas, researcher ought to bridge this gap of limited studies on sexual offences committed in rural areas. Russell, Higgins, and Posso (2020) argue, similarly to the current study researchers, that CSA is a global social issue that is receiving increased research and media attention. Amidst the media attention most of the focus has been on developed countries, where researchers have looked into CSA prevalence rates, risk and protective factors, and prevention strategies, particularly in the context of youth-serving organizations (Russell et al., 2020).

Recent research A study by Gonzalez, Gevers and Dartnall (2022) on CSA from six countries in sub-Saharan Africa has begun to highlight the socio-cultural, structural, and historical factors that contribute to the occurrence of child sexual abuse. While there is growing awareness of CSA in Africa, most of the research has been concentrated in urban settings, leaving rural areas underexplored (Corbett, Power, Theobald, Hooker, Billett, Edmonds, & Fisher, 2024). Studies (Gatuguta, Colombini, Seeley, Soremekun & Devries, 2021; Ifayomi, M., 2023; Corbett, Power, Theobald, Hooker, Billett, Edmonds & Fisher, 2024) suggest that CSA in rural regions is shaped by unique social dynamics, including limited access to education, healthcare, and legal support, which exacerbate the vulnerability of children to sexual violence. Moreover, the lack of research on CSA in rural areas has hindered the development of targeted interventions that could address the root causes and mitigate the

risks associated with CSA in these communities. According to Russell et al. (2020), the limited focus on rural populations has resulted in a significant gap in knowledge, particularly in understanding how CSA manifests in low-resource settings where traditional values, poverty, and social stigma may further entrench the problem.

In light of these gaps in the literature, this study aims to provide a detailed examination of CSA in rural South Africa, focusing on two provinces: the EC and KZN. These provinces were chosen because they represent regions with high rural populations and large correctional facilities. The EC and KZN have sizable populations, with KZN home to approximately 11 million people, making it the second-most populous province in South Africa, and the Eastern Cape with approximately seven million people (Khumalo, Ntuli, Lutge, & Mashamba-Thompson, 2022). Both provinces are predominantly rural and face unique challenges, such as limited access to resources and infrastructure, which make them particularly vulnerable to CSA. The two selected provinces are also home to the largest correctional centres in the country. Wellington Correctional Centre is located in the EC and Westville Correctional Centre is located in KZN is one of the largest correctional centres in the country. Further to the identification of large correctional centres, the EC and KZN provinces account for a large population size in rural areas, which can be characterized as low income (Govender, Pillay, Siwela, Modi, Mabhaudhi, 2021). Apt to note is that children in low-income areas in South Africa are susceptible to adverse events or occurrences such as community violence, exposure to substance abuse, gang involvement, child maltreatment, parental neglect (Mathews, & Benvenuti, 2014; Leoschut & Burton, 2006), severe poverty and illnesses such as Human Immune Virus/Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome (HIV/AIDS) (Pillay-van Wyk, Msemburi, Laubscher, Dorrington, Groenewald, Matzopoulos, Prinsloo, Nojilana, Nannan, Gwebushe & Vos, 2013). They are also at high risk of sexual abuse victimisation.

The research aims to address the significant gap in the understanding of CSA in rural South African contexts. While there has been extensive research on CSA in urban areas, rural settings remain underrepresented. This study will focus specifically on offenders incarcerated in two of the largest correctional facilities in South Africa: Wellington Correctional Centre (EC) and Westville Correctional Centre (KZN). These facilities were selected due to their size and geographic location, as well as the opportunity to examine CSA through the lens of offenders who have been incarcerated in these rural regions. This study is unique in its

approach, as it shifts the focus from urban to rural settings, where CSA may be perpetuated by different socio-economic, cultural, and geographical factors.

Further, the study explored how systemic issues, including poverty, substance abuse, and community violence, intersect to create an environment in which children are more vulnerable to sexual abuse. Previous research has shown that children in low-income areas face an elevated risk of CSA due to factors such as exposure to parental neglect, gang violence, and inadequate educational resources (Mathews & Benvenuti, 2014; Leoschut & Burton, 2006). These challenges contribute to the increased risk of sexual victimisation, which further underscores the need for targeted interventions in rural areas. The findings from this study will provide critical insights into the risk factors specific to rural regions, offering valuable information for the development of context-specific prevention strategies.

According to Russell et al. (2020), the lack of research on CSA in rural settings presents a significant challenge to addressing the issue comprehensively. Most CSA research has been concentrated in urban areas, where socio-economic conditions differ markedly from rural areas (Russell et al., 2020; Corbett et al., 2024). As such, this study will contribute to the existing body of knowledge by focusing on CSA in rural South Africa, with particular attention to the intersection of socio-economic, cultural, and geographical factors that influence the prevalence of CSA in these areas. It is anticipated that this research will fill an important gap in the literature by examining CSA from an offender-oriented perspective, exploring how and why individuals commit CSA in rural South Africa. In the section to follow sexual abuse of children is put in context. The extent of adult child sexual offences will be explored which focuses on the sexual offences committed against children by adult people.

1.2 Problem statement

Child sexual abuse (CSA) is a pervasive social and health issue globally (Li, Zhou, Cao, & Tang, 2022; Cires, 2022). It is estimated that approximately nine percent of girls and three percent of boys experience sexual abuse before reaching the age of 18 (Meinck, Cluver & Boyes, 2017). In South Africa, CSA is endemic (Mathews, Hendricks & Abrahams, 2016), with the country being notoriously known as the "capital of rape" and experiencing numerous CSA incidents (Ngidi, 2022; Selepe, Lindegger & Govender, 2021; Rapholo & Makhubele, 2019). The patriarchal nature of many South African cultures justifies violence against

women and children, reinforcing male authority and control (Matthews & Benvenuti, 2014). A significant factor contributing to the persistence of sexual violence is the social tolerance of various forms of violence, including intimate partner abuse (Matthews & Benvenuti, 2014). In such a society, men are perceived as having power over women and children, perpetuating these norms across generations.

Addressing child sexual offences requires a deep understanding of the dynamics behind these crimes, which is essential in breaking the cycle of abuse. The patriarchal structure of South African society, coupled with the effects of the migrant labour system, has led to fragmented family structures, where many fathers are not actively involved in their children's lives (Nduna & Jewkes, 2012). While kinship care and child-headed households are common, a significant number of children are raised by single mothers and/or grandmothers (Madhavan, Townsend, & Garey, 2008).

The EC and KZN provinces face similar societal challenges. Both provinces are predominantly rural, with patriarchy still prevalent (Biney, Ewemooje, & Amoateng, 2022; Majokweni & Molnar, 2021). These provinces are also heavily impacted by migrant labour, which contributes to fragmented family structures. Male figures, who are typically the primary breadwinners, often leave their children with mothers or relatives to seek employment in more industrialized cities (Steele & Minkley, 2021). As a result, the care and supervision that children need is compromised, leaving them vulnerable to self-care or limited supervision, which in turn increases their risk of sexual offences. Against this backdrop, the researcher aims to analyze the psycho-criminological factors that motivate adult child sexual offenders in South Africa, with a particular focus on the KZN and EC provinces.

In addition, Existing research on child sexual abuse (CSA) has primarily focused on the experiences of victims, the psychological impact of abuse, and strategies for victim rehabilitation (Brown et al., 2018; Mathews et al., 2019). While these studies contribute significantly to understanding CSA, there remains a critical gap in research on the perpetrators, particularly adult child sexual offenders (ACSOs). The majority of studies emphasize the consequences of CSA on victims and the effectiveness of intervention programs, with limited focus on understanding the motives, psychological factors, and criminogenic influences that drive offenders to commit such acts (Smallbone & Wortley, 2001; Finkelhor, 2017).

The focus of this study was on the psycho-criminological analysis of incarcerated male adult child sexual offenders who sexually abused minors. Despite the growing body of criminological literature on CSA, inconsistencies remain regarding the underlying motives behind child sexual offending. Some researchers argue that offenders are driven by psychopathological disorders, such as pedophilia, while others suggest that socio-environmental factors, such as early exposure to abuse, social disinhibition, and deviant cognitive schemas, contribute to offending behaviors (Ward & Beech, 2006; Seto, 2019). However, these theoretical perspectives are often generalized and lack empirical validation within African contexts, particularly in South Africa.

Most studies on CSA perpetrators have been conducted in Western countries, particularly in North America and Europe, with limited research available in Africa (Lalor, 2004; Jewkes et al., 2020). The socio-cultural dynamics, legal frameworks, and criminological perspectives on CSA offenders in Africa remain underexplored, leaving significant knowledge gaps regarding the prevalence, motivations, and rehabilitation of offenders on the continent. Existing literature relies on Western theoretical models, which may not adequately capture the unique cultural and socio-economic realities influencing CSA offending behavior in African settings (Artz et al., 2016). Furthermore, there is limited data on how African judicial and correctional systems address CSA offenders, the effectiveness of offender rehabilitation programs, and the role of community and traditional structures in offender reintegration (Richter et al., 2018).

Furthermore, a significant gap exists in understanding the offender's perspective, as most studies have predominantly focused on victim-centered approaches (Richards, 2018; Jewkes et al., 2020). While extensive research has examined the psychological trauma experienced by victims and the mechanisms for their rehabilitation, few studies have systematically analyzed the criminogenic and psychological factors that contribute to CSA offending. Consequently, the lack of offender-centered research limits the development of comprehensive prevention and rehabilitation strategies that address the root causes of CSA perpetration (McKillop et al., 2019).

This study sought to fill that gap by engaging adult child sexual offenders through qualitative inquiry, aiming to understand the motives and factors influencing their offending behaviors. By examining psychological predispositions, criminogenic risks, and the offenders' personal narratives, the study contributes to a more holistic understanding of CSA perpetration, which

is crucial for developing effective offender management and rehabilitation programs. It is against this background that this research analyzed the interplay of psychological and criminogenic factors in shaping the offending behavior of ACSOs, thereby addressing a key gap in the literature on CSA offenders in South Africa and contributing to the broader African criminological discourse.

1.4 Significance of the study

This study has contributed to the body of knowledge on the psycho-criminology of adult child sex offenders (ACSOs) by addressing the limited research available, particularly in African contexts. Given the complexity of child sexual abuse (CSA), understanding the psychological and criminological aspects of offenders is essential in informing rehabilitation strategies (Ngidi, 2022; Selepe, Lindegger & Govender, 2021; Rapholo & Makhubele, 2019). However, this study, being qualitative in nature, does not aim to generalize findings or establish patterns for identifying perpetrators. Instead, it offers in-depth insights into the experiences, motivations, and socio-cultural factors influencing ACSOs.

The study's findings are valuable to scholars, policymakers, and professionals working within the criminal justice system (CJS) and offender rehabilitation programs. While the study does not predict offender behavior, it highlights key psycho-criminological factors that should be considered when designing rehabilitation initiatives and legal policies. By doing so, the research informs more effective intervention measures aimed at reducing recidivism among offenders.

Additionally, the study has sensitised caregivers, educators, and communities on societal and cultural norms that may contribute to CSA. The findings emphasise the importance of early intervention and awareness strategies to strengthen child protection mechanisms. Although the study does not provide a predictive framework for offender identification, it offers valuable knowledge that can be utilized to improve preventative approaches and rehabilitation efforts.

Moreover, this research enhances the understanding of restorative justice approaches in CSA cases, particularly in balancing offender rehabilitation with victim-centered justice. It has also highlighted gaps in existing policies and rehabilitation programmes, providing

recommendations for policy enhancement and further academic inquiry into the psycho-criminology of ACSOs.

Finally, conducting this study has contributed to the researcher's growth as a scholar, providing firsthand engagement with convicted offenders and rehabilitation professionals. The insights gained from this research serve as a foundation for future studies and policy discussions in the field of forensic psychology and criminology, particularly within understudied South African context and the findings of this study cannot be generalized to the wider population, however; they can be transferred to the other study locations facing similar problem under researcher, since this study was qualitative in nature.

1.5 Scope of the study

This study focused on the psycho-criminological factors that influence male child sex offenders (ACSOs), specifically those convicted of sexual offenses against children under the age of 16, as per South African law, in the provinces of KZN and EC. The study exclusively investigated male offenders, and the findings were framed within the context of South African law, which defines children under 16 as incapable of consenting to sexual activity. This definition provided a stringent focus on the offenders' behaviors, rather than the victims' experiences or the broader impacts of the offense.

The study also made an important distinction between pre-pubertal and adolescent CSA, acknowledging the differences in risk factors, perpetrator characteristics, and the nature of the offenses. Pre-pubertal CSA, which involves children before the onset of puberty, tends to be associated with distinct psychological and criminological characteristics of offenders, such as grooming behaviors and power dynamics (Afloarei & Martínez, 2019). In contrast, adolescent CSA, involving victims in the early stages of puberty, may be linked to different motivations and offender characteristics. This distinction was a key element in the study's analysis, as the psychological dynamics and criminological patterns can vary significantly depending on the victim's age and developmental stage (Finkelhor, 2009). Both forms of CSA were analyzed separately to account for these differences in the study's findings.

The study adhered to the legal definitions provided in the Criminal Law (Sexual Offences and Related Matters) Amendment Act, 2007, which clarifies that individuals under the age of 16 are not capable of consenting to sexual activity. This legal framework was essential in

defining the scope of the offenders under investigation. While the impact of child sexual abuse (CSA) on victims was acknowledged, the primary aim of this research was to understand the psycho-criminological factors influencing the behavior of offenders, rather than focusing on the victims' experiences. The study explored various forms of sexual offenses, such as rape, sexual assault, attempted sexual offenses, and contact sexual offenses. The intention was to examine the motivations, socio-cultural influences, and psychological factors that contribute to the offenders' behaviors, specifically within the South African context of the KZN and EC.

The research was conducted in two South African provinces: KZN and EC specifically at the Wellington Prison in the Eastern Cape and the Durban Westville Prison. These locations were selected due to their high rates of child sexual abuse offenses and the availability of male offenders who had been convicted of such crimes. Participants included convicted male child sex offenders, as well as psychologists and social workers who work with these offenders. While professionals were included to provide additional insights, the focus of the study remained on understanding the offenders themselves, their psychological profiles, criminological patterns, and behaviors.

1.6 Aim of the study

The aim of this study was to *'explore psychology-criminology factors of adult child sex offenders in the Kwazulu-Natal and Eastern Cape provinces of South Africa'*

1.7 Objectives of the study

In order to meet the aforesaid aim, the following study objectives were identified as follows:

1. To explore factors that prompt child sexual offenders to engage in child sexual activities/offences in the EC and KZN provinces.
2. To explore criminogenic traits of offenders who sexually abuse children in the EC and KZN provinces.
3. To describe current strategies employed by the DCS (and their effectiveness) in responding to adult child sex offenders in the EC and KZN Provinces
4. To explore challenges faced and strategies used by the DCS in responding to offenders who sexually abuse children in the EC and KZN Provinces.

5. To develop a conceptual and theoretical framework that can be used to address offender's mind-sets in perpetuating child sexual offences in the EC and KZN Provinces

1.8 Definition of key terms and operationalisation

1.8.1 Adult person

An adult is any person who is over the age of 18 years (Children's Act No 38 of 2005). In a series of studies of Americans, Arnett (1994, 1997, 1998, 2000) identified several major domains of markers of adulthood. First, biological or age-related attributes were identified as relevant to ascribing an adult status. These include reaching a certain age, the biological capacity to bear children, and growing to full height. Age-related attributes may also include passing societal age restrictions such as the legal age to obtain a driving license or to drink alcohol. Second, drawing on sociological observations (Hogan & Astone, 1986), role transitions such as marriage, independent residence, being employed full time, and parenting were also identified as possible criteria for the depiction of a person as an adult. In most traditional societies, the adoption of these roles was identified as the major marker of achieving adulthood (Schlegel and Barry, 1991). Third, in line with these external social markers, the relevant family capacities related to marriage and parenthood were also identified as indicators of adulthood (Gilmore, 1990). These include such capacities as providing for a family, protecting one's family, managing a household, and caring for children. In this study an adult person refers to a more than 21 years old male person.

1.8.2 Adult child sex offender

An adult offender means any individual contravening a village by law who is over eighteen (18) or older (Mavunga, 2020). An adult child sexual offender is convicted of a criminal offense for an act or omission that constitutes child maltreatment and for which the adult offender is named in the Child Maltreatment Central Registry, regardless of any subsequent expungement of the offense from the adult offender's criminal record. For the purpose of this study adult child sex offender refers to an older that means a male person who is more than 21 years old who commit an act of sexual offence against a minor.

1.8.3 Child

Section 28 (1) of the South African constitution defines a child as anyone under the age of 18 (Gaanakgomo, 2019). African Children's Charter defines a child as anyone under the age of 18. A child is defined by the Child Act of 1983 as a male or female aged 0 to 18 years (Mathews & Benvenuti, 2014). This study adopted the definition of a child as per section 28 (1) of the South African constitution.

1.8.4. Child sexual offences/abuse

According to the Committee on the Rights of the Child (2011:10) "Sexual abuse and exploitation include: a) Inducing or coercing a child to engage in any illegal or psychologically harmful sexual activity, b) Using children in commercial sexual exploitation, c) Using children in audio or visual images of child sexual abuse, and; d) Child prostitution, sexual slavery, sexual exploitation in travel and tourism, trafficking (Within and between countries), and the sale of children for sexual purposes, as well as forced marriage".

The WHO (2006:10) articulates that 'child sexual abuse' is the involvement of a child in sexual activity that he or she does not fully understand, is unable to give informed consent to, or for which the child is not developmentally prepared, or that otherwise violates societal laws or social taboos". Apt to note is that children can be sexually abused by both adults and other children in a position of responsibility, trust, or power over the victim due to their age or stage of development.

1.8.5. Psycho-criminology

Batol (2002:5) defines psycho- criminology as "the science of criminal behaviour and mental processes". While Hollin (2002) asserts that psychological criminology is the convention of psychology and criminology, and it is concerned with the use of psychology to try and explain or describe criminal behaviour. The emphasis is on the acquisition, evocation, maintenance, and modification of individual criminal behaviour. Both social and personality influences on criminal behaviour are considered. The study makes use of the integration of psychology and criminology to understand criminal behaviour of adult child sex offenders.

1.8.6. Male sex offender

In the context of this thesis, a **male sex offender** refers to an individual assigned male at birth who has committed a sexual offense against a child. This definition is essential to distinguish

the study's focus, as it excludes female offenders and ensures a more rigorous analysis of male-specific perpetration patterns. From a legal perspective, a male sex offender is a person who has been convicted of or charged with a sexual offense involving a minor, as defined by jurisdictional law. Psychologically, this term encompasses men who engage in sexually abusive behaviors toward children, regardless of legal conviction, with motivations that may stem from deviant arousal, power dynamics, or opportunism. Criminologically, male sex offenders can be classified into different typologies based on their victim preference (intrafamilial vs. extrafamilial), likelihood of recidivism, and methods of abuse. Given that female sex offenders are not included in this research, it is important to acknowledge this exclusion and justify how it strengthens the thesis by maintaining a clear and consistent focus.

1.8.7. Child Sexual Abuse (CSA)

Child sexual abuse (CSA) involves any sexual activity between an adult (or significantly older adolescent) and a child who is legally unable to give consent.

1.8.8. Pre-Pubertal Child Sexual Abuse

Pre-pubertal child sexual abuse refers to sexual offenses committed against children who have not yet reached puberty, generally under the age of 12, though biological development varies. This form of abuse includes both contact offenses, such as rape, molestation, and forced sexual acts, and non-contact offenses, such as exposure to pornography, voyeurism, and online exploitation. Perpetrators who target pre-pubertal children often exhibit pedophilic tendencies, meaning they have a primary or exclusive sexual interest in pre-pubescent minors. However, some offenders are situational abusers who may not have a consistent sexual preference for children but exploit circumstances where children are vulnerable.

1.8.9. Adolescent Sexual Abuse

Adolescent sexual abuse involves sexual offenses committed against post-pubertal minors, typically between the ages of 12 and 18. This category of CSA includes coercive sexual acts, statutory rape (where the adolescent is legally unable to consent), grooming, and digital exploitation. Unlike perpetrators of pre-pubertal abuse, offenders targeting adolescents may not necessarily have pedophilic preferences. Instead, they may engage in opportunistic abuse,

exploit power dynamics (e.g., teachers, coaches, or older partners), or exhibit socio-sexual deficits that contribute to their offending behaviour.

1.9. Limitations of the study

Conducting a study at a DCS centre was not easy, it is a process that requires one to be patient. Acquiring an ethical clearance certificate for this study was a mammoth task given that the study proposed to have incarcerated offenders as research participants. Apt to note is that these offenders are regarded as vulnerable people who are incarcerated according to the University of Kwa-Zulu Natal (UKZN) ethics committee. The DCS also has its own research office, which also has a process of reviewing the proposal to obtain a gatekeeper's letter permitting one to conduct their study in their facilities. The researcher exercised the patience of going back and forth while requesting permission from the university and the DCS. Eventually, the researcher received full ethical approval and permission from the DCS.

The physical structure of the premises of the correctional services and the high-security environment may have had some biases in the participants' responses as they may have felt uncomfortable and under surveillance. It was, therefore, significant for the researcher to assure participants that their participation in the study will not affect their incarceration in any manner.

Another limitation of the study was the scarcity of information provided by the offenders regarding their crimes. Given the sensitive and stigmatised nature of sexual offenses, it was not surprising that many offenders were reluctant to discuss their crimes openly during interviews. This lack of openness resulted in limited data on the offenders' personal motivations, thought processes, and behavioural patterns related to their offenses. The reluctance of offenders to share detailed accounts of their crimes presented a challenge for a comprehensive analysis of the underlying criminogenic factors. To address this limitation, the researcher adjusted the focus of the analysis to explore the broader context of the offenders' behaviours, including the social and psychological factors that could influence their actions. In cases where direct information about the crimes was limited, the researcher drew on other available data, such as historical accounts, existing literature on similar offenders, and the professional perspectives of psychologists and social workers involved in the correctional system. By triangulating these various sources of information, the researcher was able to gain insights into the offenders' motivations and the environmental factors that may have

contributed to their behaviour, despite the challenges in obtaining direct accounts of their offenses.

1.10. Brief overview of theoretical framework

The study is guided by the three theories (see Chapter three,) namely Finkelhor's precondition model, attachment theory and psychodynamic theory. The use of the three selected theories is motivated by the strength of each theory where the weakness of the other theory is covered by the strength of the other theory. Also, the researcher was encouraged to use both attachment theory and the psychodynamic theory because of some of the similarities both theories share.

The psychodynamic and attachment theory places the sexual offending behaviour to the adversities experienced in the early years of development of an individual. The psychodynamic theory emphasizes the impact of earlier adversities and its effects on the psyche and how this eventually influences the behaviour of an individual later in life. Whilst the attachment theory emphasizes on the kind of relationship a child has with a parent(s) or caregiver. Apt to note is that the relationship shared by a child with his/her parent(s) or caregiver is a greater determinant of the kind of relations the child will at later stage development with others around him/her.

1.10.1. Brief overview of the research methodology

The study is qualitative in nature and made use of the explorative, descriptive and explanatory designs. The study used purposive sampling to recruit (n=31) participants. Apt to note is that the sample comprised of social workers (n=2), psychologists (n=4) and incarcerated child sex offenders (n=25). The researcher further used semi-structured individual one-on-one, interviews to collect data. Apt to note is that these allowed the research participants to provide detailed information with regards to the phenomenon under the study. Further, the researcher used an interview guide as a tool for gathering data. Data was analysed using Braun and Clarkes (2006) thematic analysis model which enabled the researcher to identify, analyse and report on patterns (themes) that emerged from the data.

1.11 Outline of the thesis

Chapter One: General orientation

As illustrated above, Chapter One is an introductory chapter which provides a background to the study, outlines study objectives, and explains the need for the study as well as the research questions the study sought to answer.

Chapter Two: Literature review Chapter Two is an overview of the literature review on adult sex offenders. The chapter explains the purpose and significance of the literature review in a study. It then focuses on studies that have been carried out in the field of psycho-criminology and child sex offending. A point to note is that the review helped the researcher locate the gap this study seeks to fill.

Chapter Three: Theoretical framework

Chapter three focuses on the theoretical framework applicable to the study. The theories detailed in this chapter help one understand the phenomenon under study. Theories detailed in this chapter are Finkelhor Precondition Model, Attachment Theory and Psychodynamic Theory.

Chapter Four: Methodology

The chapter describes the methodology employed in the study making use of qualitative methods in order to make possible the gathering and analysis of data. The chapter describes the research setting, data collection method, data collection tool(s) [instrument(s)] and details how the analysis of data was conducted. The chapter further describes in detail how issues of rigour and ethical considerations were addressed.

Chapter Five: Data presentation, interpretation and discussion

The chapter provides the reader an insight into the findings derived from the data set. A map of emergent themes is provided in tabular manner and the chapter further captures the socio-demographic information of the participants. Data gathered is presented, analysed and a discussion is proffered. Important to note is that the data analysis presents and gives logic to the findings, making use of a deductive theoretical analytic framework.

Chapter 6: Conceptual and theoretical framework on the psycho-criminology of adult child sex-offenders in the Eastern Cape and Kwa-Zulu Natal provinces

The chapter focuses on the conceptual frameworks that were identified from the study findings. The chapter substantiates key concepts on sexual offending of adults against children. Other relevant concepts adopted from other theories are synthesised to explain the sexual offending of adults against children.

Chapter 7: Summary, conclusions, and recommendations

Limitations, evaluation strengths, and weaknesses of the study were discussed in this chapter. Apt to note is that conclusions drawn from the study are discussed. The researcher in this chapter further indicates recommendations for future research and implications on government policies.

1.12 Summary

This chapter's main objective was to introduce the study, as well as provide the background of the study. The problem statement for which the study aims to find solutions was discussed and the research aims, objective and research questions were provided. Through this chapter the researcher outlined briefly; the theoretical framework, the methodology that was used for the purposes of this study and an outline of the thesis was provided.

CHAPTER TWO

LITERATURE REVIEW AND SELECTED LEGISLATIVE FRAMEWORKS ON PSYCHOLOGY-CRIMINOLOGY STUDY OF ADULT-CHILD SEX OFFENDERS

2.1 Introduction

The World Report on Violence and Health identifies CSA as an important public health problem (Runyan, Wattam, Ikeda, Hassan & Ramiro, 2002). Similarly, Lalor (2004) argues that CSA is a worldwide occurrence that transpires across cultures and socio-economic levels. Similarly, Abeit, Muganyizi, Osslon, Darj and Axemo (2014) acknowledge rape as a hidden but common problem in all communities. The researcher argues that sexual violence occurs in every culture, at all levels of society, and in every country. In South Africa, in the past, according to a community study in Eastern Cape, 100 000 women are allegedly sexually assaulted every year, but many choose to remain silent (Beel, 2008). The most vulnerable age groups for sexual assault were determined to be those aged 16 to 20 years, 11 to 15 years, and 5 years and younger (24.6%, 23.4%, and 9.4%, respectively) (Meel, 2008). It is against this background that the researcher sought to explore the psycho-criminological factors of adult sexual offenders. In recent years, violence directed at women and children has gained acknowledgment internationally as a grave social and human rights violation (Peterman, Potts, O'Donnell, Thompson, Shah, Oertelt-Prigione & Van Gelder, 2020).

This chapter provides the reader with an in-depth understanding of adult-child sexual offending, drawing arguments from different scholarly points of view and then providing a review of psycho-criminological factors that contribute to adult-child sexual offending globally and then narrowing it down to South Africa. The researcher is concerned with tracing the root causes of such brutality and outlining the local and historical development of

the said phenomenon. A legislative framework on psychological and criminological studies on adult-child sex offenders is proffered in the chapter.

2.2 Explorations of psycho criminogenic studies of adult-child sex offenders

The causes and onset of sexual offending behavior are multifaceted, ranging from social (Disobedient peers) and environmental (Violent neighborhood) to personal reasons or criminogenic factors (Psychological detachment) (Hanson, Helmus & Harris (2015). Jordaan and Hesselink (2018) further concur with Hanson, Helmus and Harris (2015), who articulate that, criminogenic factors are known to influence the likelihood of reoffending behavior (recidivism) and future dangerousness. Still, they can also direct effective treatment because they directly relate to the root causes of offending behavior.

Hanson et al. (2015) identified the types of criminogenic factors that affect the sexual offending of individual persons, such as negative peer associations, low self-control, substance abuse, and sex crime (deviant sexual interests, sexual preoccupations, and emotional congruence) with children. Jordaan and Hesselink (2018: 206) add to the categories of criminogenic factors associated with sex offenders ranging from “interpersonal deficits, such as deviant sexual interests and arousal patterns, to socialization practices and personal associations.” This refers to individual personalities those whom individuals are associated with. Criminogenic factors are, therefore, related directly to an individual’s offending behaviour.

Lim et al., (2021) articulate that personality traits, cognitive distortion, empathy, and impulsivity are psychological traits that provide a broader perspective on the psycho-criminogenic factors of child sexual abuse. They further suggest that understanding the psycho-criminogenic nature of child sexual abuse necessitates using psychological profiles. Cognitive distortion refers to maladaptive beliefs and problematic thinking styles, such as making excuses, blaming, and justifying abusive sexual behaviour. To justify their sexual abuse of children, child sexual abusers justify their thoughts and actions (Blalock, & Bourke, 2022; Johnson, 2019). Lim et al., (2021) argued that many studies have shown that cognitive distortion exists among sexual offenders. Thus, child sexual abusers were found to have more cognitive distortions, such as the inability to form and maintain secure relationships and distorted perceptions of other people's intentions compared to non-offenders.

Child sexual abusers have higher levels of cognitive distortion in the domain of disconnection, which is related to their fear of rejection (Sigre-Leirós, Carvalho, & Nobre, 2015; Carvalho, & Nobre, 2014). Apt to note is that they are unable to maintain secure, satisfying relationships leading to child sexual abuse, which is believed to be precipitated by cognitive distortion (Lim et al., 2021). Contact sexual offenders against children have a higher rate of cognitive distortion than internet child sexual offenders referred to as non-contact offenders (Gallo, 2020; Steel, Newman, O'Rourke, & Quayle, 2020; Merdian, Curtis, Thakker, Wilson, & Boer, 2014). Compared to non-contact child internet sexual offenders, child contact sexual offenders exhibit more cognitive distortions. Apt to note is that they justify their sexual behaviour, beliefs that children are sexual agents, and power and entitlement over their victims.

Cognitive distortion among contact CSOs was associated with other psychological profiles, such as empathy and distorted attribution of responsibility for their behaviour, similar to personality traits (Lim et al., 2021). Heffernan (2015) argues that core beliefs are formed early in life, and distorted cognition is most likely the result of abuse or neglect during childhood development. Apt to note is that these beliefs about oneself, about others, including potential victims and the environment shape a person's goals and how he/she interacts with the world (Heffernan, 2015). For example, a CSO may believe that he/she is vulnerable and misunderstood, that other adults, particularly women, are cold and rejecting and that the world is dangerous. This is believed to shape or mould one into a child sexual offender, whereas an adult, can exert power over a minor, thereby taking advantage of the child sexually.

Children are perceived as safe and accepting by child sexual offenders, capable of consenting to an emotional and sexual relationship, and unaffected by sex (Heffernan & Ward, 2015). The researcher argues that these beliefs influence the offender's goals, strategies, and plans, as well as their implementation to sexually abuse a child. Beliefs aid cognition throughout the action sequence. For example, the offender's reasoning about what constitutes an achievable goal and an effective strategy is heavily influenced by his beliefs about himself and others whom and how he can achieve intimacy with. Once the offender has decided on the most successful action-sequence, he looks to his surroundings to reinforce his beliefs, such as offence-supportive associates and pornographic material (Heffernan, 2015). Against this background, the researcher argues that understanding psycho-criminological factors can aid in effective criminal behavior treatment or rehabilitation. Apt to note is that it can be used to

determine offender risks to estimate offenders' potential involvement in future criminal behavior. Thus, effective offender intervention necessitates accurately assessing their risk-related proclivities (Hanson, Helmus & Harris, 2015).

2.3 The nature of offender's mindset leading to child sexual offences

2.3.1 Understanding the psycho-criminological factors of child sexual offending

Psychological criminology is described by Bartol (2002:5) as "the science of criminal behaviour and mental processes". Using psychology to explain or describe criminal behaviour is the focus of psychological criminology, which, according to Hollin (2002), is the fusion of psychology and criminology. Individual criminal behaviour-specifically, how it is acquired, elicited, sustained, and modified-is the core emphasis of this field. It is crucial to remember that societal and personality factors are considered while analysing criminal behaviour (Bartol, 2002). The private realm of a person's imagination, memory, thought, feeling, and desire shapes their worldview. The universe we find ourselves in is therefore called the psyche because "it is not inside of us; it is inside of us" (Brook, 2009, n.p). Therefore, psychology is concerned with comprehending the thoughts and actions of criminals (Henriques, 2004). The psychological body is regarded by Taheri and Biriya (2013) as a crucial aspect of human existence that establishes, investigates, and discloses emotions. The psychological body, including passion and desire, spiritual ecstasy and joy, wonder and bewilderment, compassion and tenderness, excitement and ecstasy, sacrifice and devotion, and love and affection, among other things also examine a person's relationship to love.

Jewkes, Penn-Kekana, and Rose-Juniu (2005) argued that sexual abuse of children is not a fringe activity of a small number of psychologically disturbed men or pedophiles. They argue that its very scale suggests that there are significant aspects of society that, if not legitimatising it, at least provide a conducive environment for these activities to occur. While Taheri and Biriya (2013) argued that according to the inter-universal approach, different elements of the body, which include physique, psyche, mind, and other human existential components, are related thus an impairment in one component may damage the other. They further aver that inter-universalism or the inter-universalist perspective is a holistic way of viewing the human being. In this perspective, men are not considered just a pile of flesh and bones but as vast as the world of existence. Identifying the characteristics of persistent sexual offenders is essential in understanding this behavioural disorder and for administrating policies directed toward high-risk sexual offenders (Hanson & Morton-Bourgon, 2005).

A collection of leads and a biological sketch of behavioural patterns, trends, and tendencies have both been used to describe criminal behaviour (Fishbein, 2017). However, a more detailed description of criminal outline includes a forensic approach. Apt to note is that this approach aims to give investigating authorities precise information that will assist them pay closer attention to people who have personality features that are comparable to those of other offenders who have committed crimes similar to their own (Kocsis, 2006). It has been stated that studying child sex offenders will help law enforcement officials investigate such cases of child sexual offences. Various methodologies are employed to aid law enforcement authorities in their investigations. In order to identify criminal traits, criminogenic research entails employing one's instinct, brainstorming, intuition, and speculations (Canter & David, 1996). Studying the criminogenic factors that lead to child sex offenders should not be limited to males alone; females should also be included in studies.

Apt to note is that women are commonly known as harmless and lack the weapon that is a penis, this belief shields the fact that sexual offences can be committed without the use of the penis (Geldenhuys, 2018), shockingly, boys who have reported having sexual contact with adult females are considered “lucky”. Tozdan, Briken and Dekker (2019) assert that typically child sexual abusers are males who sexually abuse female children. Regrettably, some boys and society generally do not regard sexually abused boys as victims of sexual abuse (Geldenhuys, 2018). Tozdan *et al.*, (2019) argued that regardless of the gender of the offender, child sexual abuse remains underreported. Geldenhuys, (2018) states that societal norms acknowledge female sex offenders, and their crimes are difficult to comprehend and discuss publicly.

Hayes, and Baker, (2014) alleged that females are rarely registered in official statistics and that child sexual abuse committed by females are societally regarded as a powerful social taboo. Some scholars argue that cases involving female sexual perpetrators are much more under-reported than cases involving men (Sanghani 2015; Kaylor, Winters, & Jeglic, 2022). Historically, these crimes have been underreported and unidentified by victims and easily dismissed by adults (Sanghani, 2015). However, female sex offenders cause much harm to their victims, leaving lasting consequences and scars on their emotional, psychological, and sexual development (Sanghani, 2015; Geldenhuys, 2018). Criminogenic factors according to Jordan and Hesselink (2018) indicate that interpersonal impairments, such as inappropriate sexual desire and arousal patterns, and inappropriate sexual fantasies to socialization practices and personal linkages are all considered sexual offending.

2.3.2 The nature and extent of sexual offending against children

People in society have a limited understanding of the phenomenon of pre-pubertal children being sexually assaulted because they think and speak about it as if it were one thing, as if all incidents of sexual assault of young children follow the same pattern, are motivated by the same reasons, and have the same outcomes (Kaur, Kaur, Rawat & Sharma, 2022). The characteristics of child sexual assault vary depending on the type of incident, the child's background, the length of the abuse, the child's age, the circumstances surrounding the abuse, and the impact of the abuse on the child and the family (Robert, Davis, Lubrigo & Skogan, 1997). Child sexual assault, according to WHO (2002), includes rape and attempted rape, as well as forceful physical vaginal and/or anal penetration with the penis or other body parts or objects. Sexual harassment, sexual humiliation, and unwanted sexual contact are all sexual acts committed against children that frequently involve severe force. The sexual abuse of children also involves the prostitution of children, virginity testing, female genital mutilation and the participation of children in pornographic performances or the production of materials or exposure to pornography.

Numerous studies have revealed that about 20% of teenagers between 10-17 years who are active users of the internet or used the internet have been unwittingly exposed to pictures of naked people or people having sex (Ringrose, Gill, Livingstone, & Harvey, 2012). Sadly, the most precise specified knowledge about child sexual abuse resides in police profiles, in the notes of service organisations, in whispered disclosures between friends and the family, and in the memory of children and perpetrators (Richter, Dawes & Smith, 2004). Little of this knowledge has currently informed theory or recommended practice in South Africa (Richter, Dawes & Smith, 2004). Salt (2003) confirms that most psychologists and experts on sexual offending found that some sex offenders admitted privately to have victimised more children than those that they had been arrested for.

Considering the reported interviews by psychologists and experts on the sexual offences admitted by sex offenders, the extent of sexual abuse is unknown and sex offenders are therefore not effectively punished (Aparcero, Nijdam-Jones, Rosenfeld & García-López, 2020). According to Cesaro De Baccaria (n.d) (in Hoggard, 2013), for the punishment to be effective, it must be swift and fit the crime that was committed. Punishing sex offenders based on the crime they were caught for does not make the punishment equal to the offence,

as many offences may be unknown implying that the punishment is generally ineffective (Hoggard, 2013).

It is widely known that children are physically weak and rely on adults for care. They run the possibility of being sexually abused because of their dependence (Glasby, 2020; Fayaz, 2019). Due to their inability to properly take revenge or dissuade abuse like individuals with greater physical strength and power, children are ideal candidates for sexual exploitation. Social acceptance of sexual misconduct also contributes, as society instills its members with a powerful set of ideals (Henschel & Grant, 2019). The connection between vulnerability and choice is a key generalization about why children are more likely to be victims of crime (Glasby, 2020; Fayaz, 2019). Children, possibly more than any other group of people besides inmates, have relatively little control over who they socialize with. Thus, they may come into contact with high-risk criminals as a result, greatly increasing their chances of being victimized. Children are required to share housing, travel together, and function in high-density, diverse contexts like schools (Leung, Astroza, Loo, & Bhat, 2019).

While sexual harassment of adults is more common in the workplace, child sexual assault has increased in frequency in school settings (Henschel & Grant, 2019). In a study by Makhaye (2021) women claimed that in order to be offered jobs on farms, indunas (occupation leaders) compelled them to sleep with them. Some studies indicate that some women who were working were compelled to have relationships with their supervisors in order to keep their jobs, and that if they didn't, they ran the risk of losing their jobs or experiencing victimisation (Jewkes *et al.*, 2002; Mumporeze, Han-Jin, & Nduhura, 2021).

Similarly, students in high school and university or colleges claimed that teachers and lecturers threatened to fail them at the end of the year if they refused to have sex with them (Wood & Jewkes, 1998; Govender, 2017). In a bid to risk obtaining poor grades and failing they were compelled to consent to have sex with the teacher or lecturer (Jewkes *et al.*, 2002; Kaufman, Williams, Grilo, Marea, Fentaye, Gebretsadik, & Yedenekal, 2019). Children find it challenging to access the social structures and procedures in society that help them keep away from perilous people and situations. This prompts them to become more exposed to sexual abuse as a result (Glasby, 2020; Fayaz, 2019). Poverty, patriarchal views of masculinity, poor parenting and poisonous childhoods, alcohol misuse, and flaws in the criminal justice system are ongoing contributing factors to CSA (Seedat, Van Niekerk,

Jewkes, Suffla & Ratele, 2009). These elements collectively have a crucial role in fostering situations that support the CSA.

According to reports, family structures play a crucial role in predicting the likelihood of child sexual assault (Hébert, Langevin, & Charest, 2020). Child sex offenders are reportedly more likely to target children who live with adoptive parents or a single parent rather than children who reside with their biological parents (Pierson, 2019). Foster children are ten times more likely than children who live with their biological parents to be the victims of child sex offenders than children who reside with either parent (Pierson, 2019). Compared to children who live with both biological parents, children who live with a single parent who also lives with a partner are estimated to be 20 times more likely to become victims of child sexual assaults (Pierson, 2019).

The risk of sexual abuse is significantly influenced by gender. According to some reports, females are five times likely than males to experience sexual abuse (Cotter & Savage, 2019). Age is thought to be a major element in influencing a male child's likelihood of being the victim of sexual offending. In a study by Darkness to light, (n.d) males aged 12 to 17 made up about 8% of sexual crime victims while 26% of victims under the age of 12 were males. According to reports, a child's age has a substantial impact on whether or not they will be a target of child sexual offending. Child sex offenders take into account the social status of the parents of the children they sexually abuse. Children with working parents are more likely to be the victims of child sex offenders. As a result, it is said that children from low socioeconomic backgrounds are three times more likely to experience sexual abuse. Children's risk of sexual abuse is determined by their demographic residences, with children in rural areas having an almost twofold increased risk (Darkness to light, n.d). Children who have seen or witnessed crime are more prone to experience sexual abuse (Franchino-Olsen, 2021).

When selecting victims, child sex offenders consider the child's background, preferring passive, troubled, and lonely children as well as children from broken homes (Darkness to light, n.d). Because these perpetrators frequently seek out trusting children, they make an intentional effort to establish trust with them before sexually abusing them. Offenders may as well establish contact with the child's relatives. According to reports, a number of myths contribute to the increased prevalence of child rape in South Africa. For example, rape myth like child as the rights to refuse sexual advance diffuses offenders' responsibility. Rape myths,

such as the belief that a child who has been sexually abused will never recover, may discourage sexually abused children from disclosing sexual abuse (Wismayanti, O'Leary, Tilbury, & Tjoe, 2021), allowing the cycle of sexual abuse to continue unabated.

One such myth, for instance, led to the rape of a nine-month-old baby in South Africa in 2001 because it was believed that having sex with a baby could cure HIV/AIDS. In addition, children are increasingly being targeted for rape because some people hold to the "virgin myth," which holds that having sex with a virgin would cure HIV/AIDS (Adelman, 2010). There are many theories as to why newborn rape is so common, including the "virgin myth". Various defenses have cited sexism and poverty as causes of child rape (Fraser, 2015). Furthermore, people's ignorance has the ability to do great harm, thus it is important to educate individuals of all lifestyles about the fact that sleeping with a virgin would not cure HIV/AIDS.

As previously stated, sex offenders target children in particular because they are physically vulnerable and, in some cases, depend on the offender for welfare support. Children are particularly vulnerable to sexual offenders because they lack the ability to resist or retaliate (Tanner & Brake, 2013). According to one study (Adelman, 2010), children are targeted by criminals because their daily routines are predictable; they move around on foot a lot, play in open fields or in bushy regions, and older people sometimes ask them to go to markets by themselves. Many children walk to school and many are obliged to stay with other people while their parents are at work. With reference to the aforementioned assertions, it may be deduced that not all children are victims of child sex offenders because they enjoy a specific kind of stimulation that only children can provide, but rather because they are vulnerable to opportunistic criminals.

In a study by Fraser (2015), 27 convicted child sex offenders were interviewed in eight prisons in South Africa ages of the offenders ranged from 16 to 86. All had been found guilty of sexual offenses against children aged six or younger (Fraser, 2015). The notion of "virgin cleansing" was not cited by the study's abusers as justification for sexually abusing young children. Lussier, McCuish, Cale, Lussier, McCuish and Cale (2021), on the other hand, discovered that the offenders' bad experiences with socialization as children served as a common motivator for rape. Fraser (2015) argues that patriarchal ideals of manhood, particularly the perpetrator's sense of sexual entitlement, were key socio-cultural variables that significantly contributed to CSA in this situation. His research revealed that a father will

rape his daughter solely for the possibility that his wife will be away (Fraser, 2015). As a result, the sexual need for instant gratification was identified as a major contributing factor to CSA. Martinello (2020) contends that fathers' sexual abuse of their children undermines the child's relationship with the mother while promoting secrecy and trust with the child while diminishing the child's relationship with the mother.

Child offenders in their adolescent years and practically considered adults would blame their actions on the sexual abuse they encountered as children (Fraser, 2015). Apt to note is that the vulnerability of children is attributed to their gender and powerlessness; offenders see them as objects to be abused, and not people (Gewirtz-Meydan, Afnan, Lassri & Katz, 2022). One of the offenders in Fraser's study claimed that he had never had the chance to learn about manhood and attributed his deviant behaviour to childhood sexual abuse, physical abuse, neglect, abject poverty and the absence of a father figure. His experiences had an impact on how to establish and maintain 'normal' intimate relationships with the opposite sex in his age range. The offender developed violent arousals that were difficult for him to manage. Fraser (2015) asserts that the perpetrator admitted to getting along with children with whom he felt secure and sexually abused a six-year-old girl in his neighbourhood.

The frequency, nature, and extent of sexual offences in South Africa has widely gained attention globally, consequently getting the notorious arguably title that South Africa is the capital of rape in the world (Grobbelaar & Jones, 2021; Optimus study, 2016) Due to significant disparities in the definitions of sexual offenses and the various methods used to record and calculate the statistics of sexual offenses from different nations, it is difficult to prove that South Africa is the world's capital of rape (Mathews *et al.*, 2018).

The Optimus study (2016:15) further allude to the following in verbatim.

“Source of data: some country-level statistics rely only on offences that are reported to the police and are then sent for further investigation, whereas others include cases that are either reported and withdrawn, or are reported, with other actions being taken (Mediation or diversion). Finally, statistics are gathered over timeframes that vary from one year to decades, and also vary in respect of geography (city-wide as opposed to national), thereby making them incomparable.”

This demonstrates that comparing sexual offenses across nations is not realistic since different nations have different definitions and methodologies for defining sexual offenses. Typically, law enforcement, healthcare settings, non-governmental groups, and research

surveys provide information on sexual offenses (WHO, year). The World Health Organisation (n.d) further, indicated that although research surveys and the activity of non-governmental organizations may show a bigger number of sexual offences, data from police officials only represent the visible tip of the floating iceberg that represents sexual offenses recorded in police stations. In tandem with the above, Mathews et al., (2018) articulate that in South Africa it is impossible to determine the full scope of child sexual offences because we rely solely on police statistics. The unreported cases of also imply that the prevalence estimate is significantly underestimated.

The increase on the incidences of child sexual abuse is not only rampant in African countries, this trend appeared to be widespread (Ruto, 2009). Smith, McLean Cooke, and Morrison (2020) indicated that Jamaica's homicide rate of 60 per 100,000 put the country among the top five highest national homicide rates in the world. However, Boume *et al.*, (2015) maintained that the sexual offending against women and children in Jamaica is more prevalent compared to homicide, thereby attracting international attention.

According to Hayes and Baker (2014), a significant number of child sexual offenses that go unreported make it challenging to locate evidence suggesting the incidence of child sexual abuse. This makes it even more difficult to identify the gender of child sexual offenders. However, official figures show that a majority of sexual offenders are males, while the majority of victims are female children (Hayes & Baker, 2014).

This created a gap in research focusing more on male child sex offending and a female child as victim (Hayes & Baker, 2014). According to Kloppen, Haugland, Göran Svedin, Maehle, and Breivik (2016:38), epidemiological studies are advised to determine the unreported incidents of sex offending against minors because police records and child welfare data significantly understate the scope of such cases

The prevalence of sexual offenses varies from country to country due to a variety of factors, including the rate of reporting, economic situation, and social culture (Kloppen et al., 2016). In addition, Kloppen et al. (2016) contend that, in contrast to other forms of child maltreatment, sexual abuse of children has little to do with socioeconomic class, educational attainment, and ethnicity. Both Radford et al. (2013) and Mathews et al., (2018:85) concur that child abuse is recognized as a significant public health concern on a global scale, but there is insufficient agreement among researchers on the problem's scope or whether the proportions of abuse on a national or international scale are rising or falling.

2.4 Criminogenic traits of offenders who sexually abuse children

2.4.1 The psychological, biosocial, behavioural, and physical problems associated to sexual abuse

The researcher notes that, sexual offenses can be caused by psychological, biosocial, behavioural, and physical factors associated with sexual abuse. Ironically, a perpetrator may engage in sexual offense(s) while possessing the aforementioned characteristics, while on the other hand, the perpetrator may engage in sexual offense(s) while preying on a victim who possesses the same characteristics. These elements can therefore be considered the aftermath or legacy of sexual abuse to the victim (Langevin, Hébert & Kern, 2022), and both the perpetrator and the victim may experience this.

Children who have experienced sexual offenses are more likely to develop sadness, anxiety, dissociation, and post-traumatic stress disorder (Gewirtz-Meydan & Lassri, 2022). According to Maniglio (2009), a victim's psychological issues may be greatly influenced by the victim's gender and age at the time of the sexual offense. Furthermore, the degree to which the victim will take into account both the short- and long-term psychological reactions to the sexual offenses experienced by the child depends on the gravity of the sexual offence(s), the victim's cognitive capacity, and the relationship between the offender and victim. This means that the perpetrator, their relationship to the victim, the length of the abuse, the victim's age at the time of the abuse, and the reaction the children receives after reporting the sexual offense can all be taken into account when analysing the impact of child sexual abuse on the victim (Killian & Brakarsh, 2004; Papalia, Mann & Ogloff, 2021).

Maniglio (2009) also noted that some juvenile victims of sexual offenses internalize the offense, which manifests as strong psychometric reactions including headache, nausea, and loss of empathy. Globally, children's health, social and psychological well-being have all been negatively impacted by child sexual assault (Mathews et al., 2018). Studies on child sexual abuse have repeatedly "found, in clinical and nonclinical samples, that CSA was associated with a number of psychological symptoms like depression, poor self-esteem, anxiety, and sexual disorders, as well as physical symptoms like gynecological disorders, gastrointestinal disorder, and coronary disease," according to Cantón-Cortés, Cortés, and Cantón (2012:2). Although Finkelhor and Browne created the Traumagenic Dynamics Model in 1985, there are few studies that have experimentally examined it, despite the model's enormous influence on the field of child sexual abuse research (Kallstrom-Fuqua, Weston, &

Marshall, 2004). According to the model, four traumagenic dynamics—betrayal, stigmatization, powerlessness, and traumatic sexualization—mediate the psychological effects of child sexual abuse victims by altering the victim's self-perception, worldview, and emotional state (Cantón-Cortés, Cortés, & Cantón, 2004).

Closely looking at each of these dynamics; **betrayal** denotes a child's realisation that someone whom she had trusted and dependent on instigated the harm. **Stigmatisation** refers to the child's development of negative meanings related to the abuse; this could be badness, shameful, guilt they find its way to the child's self-image. Stigmatisation at worse may result in the child relating to other stigmatisation behaviours such as substance abuse, and prostitution. Feiring, Simon, and Cleland (2009) in a longitudinal study found that stigmatisation forecasts sexual disorders and dating aggression in sexually abused children. Stigmatisation can result in low self-esteem, self-injurious behaviour, and suicidal thoughts.

Notably the continuous sexual victimisation of a child can lead to the child feeling powerless, hindering the child's desires, wishes, and sense of productivity (Mountford, 2020). The feeling of powerlessness is reportedly results in the development of fear, and anxiety and an extreme need to manage victims from turning into a perpetrator thereby depriving the child of coping mechanisms (Cantón-Cortés, Cortés, & Cantón, 2012).

Lastly, traumatic sexualisation is described as the process through which abuse causes a child to develop disordered sexual feelings and behaviour (Ramaswamy, & Seshadri, 2020; Sravanti, & Girimaji, 2019). The outcome of traumatic sexualisation is identified as promiscuity or an aversion to sex (Fredlund, Wadsby, & Jonsson, 2020; Coventry, 2020). These dynamics are said to have been shaped during childhood where a child has experienced sexual abuse. In tandem with the previous Finkelhor and Browne (1985) articulate that sexual abuse during childhood is likely to significantly impact the child's mental health in the long-term (Coffey et al., 1996).

2.5 Contributory factors influencing offenders to sexually abuse children

There are various factors that influence sexual offenders targeting children. Some of them are social influences which include Myths, poverty, change in traditional norms, and Child nurturing. They discussed under each heading below together with some other factors that significantly contribute in the offenders' sexual abuse against children.

2.5.1 Social influences

(i) Myths

Adult Child Sex Offenders (ACSOs) pose a threat to society's moral fabric and incite indignation with their actions. Bird and Spurr (2004) state that mass media in South Africa and across the globe have clamoured for stories of child rape in South Africa, often creating features of the incidents where facts are not known. The broadcasting industry has been eager to draw attention to the most notorious rape cases such as the 'virgin rape myth' committed by HIV-positive people in pursuit of a cure (Jewkes, 2004). Child rape, according to Mager (1999), is not a niche practice carried out by a few paedophiles. The rising number of child sexual offenders suggests an increase in the number of offenders. The rise in the number of child sex offenders indicates that there are significant components of society that, if not legitimize, create space for these actions to propel (O'Malley, Holt & Holt, 2022; Raine & Kent, 2019; Maranga, Marima & Mwaura, 2019).

Darkness to Light (2021) identified and listed the following seven rape myths about child sexual offences: child sexual abuse does not occur in good communities; strange or unknown adults sexually abuse children; children are only at risk of sexual abuse from pedophilic men; child sexual abuse primarily affects girls; child sexual abuse can lead to a child identifying as gay; LGBTQ+ adults are more likely to abuse children than straight adults; The final myth mentioned by Darkness to Light (2021) is that children lie about being abused in order to gain attention..

(ii) Poverty

Sexual assault is more common in homes or families where there is poverty and a lack of social support, or in communities where income is not equally distributed (Tener, Marmor, Katz, Newman, Silovsky, Shields & Taylor, 2021). Poverty significantly contributes to sexual abuse of children in many ways, because of the poor economic situation of the victim child's family, the family may accept bribes and fail to report and halt sexual abuse of the child. While on other side the family may not see the reason to report the sexual victimisation of a child because of the cost that will be associated with the reporting of the sexual abuse of the child (Mkonyi, Mwakawanga, Rosser, Bonilla, Lukumay, Mohammed, Mushy, Mgopa, Ross, Massae & Trent, 2021). In many parts of the world, poverty is the root cause of sexual exploitation of young girls (Meel, 2020).

(iii) A change in traditional norms

In a study by Abeid et al., (2014) it was argued that rape was more common in predominantly African communities because people ignored traditional norms and adopted Western behaviours. Similar to this, Mphatheni (2016) argues that conditions conducive to child sexual assault are fostered by African nations' steady shift away from traditional social norms toward Western values and behaviours. Some of the Western values adopted by African children that were reported by participants in the study by Mphatheni (2016) included the fashion worn by children. This includes wearing mini skirt and body revealing clothes. These clothes were reported to be sexually enticing to men. Participants argued that African culture required children to wear clothes that were not revealing their body parts.

(iv) Child nurturing

Jewkes et al., (2005) argue that the sexual abuse of children can be located in a broader context where the nurturing of a child has to be explicated. They also argue that the development of a sociological understanding of child rape requires reflection on multiple aspects of childhood. These aspects include ideas about the sexual desires and sexual activities of children, intergenerational perspectives on sexual desires, child rearing, and social hierarchies. According to Jewkes (2005), it is important to consider the presumption that the widespread rape of girls is basically made possible by a number of beliefs that render children vulnerable by providing possibilities for abuse. In South Africa and Namibia, for instance, "sexualized games played by children and witty repartee amongst adults have been a long-standing component of normal childhood." For example, in South Africa some adult men and women speak of 'taking snuff', which is an example of adult-child ribaldry. Jewkes *et al.*, (2005:12) describe this ribaldry as follows:

"A child jumps out of the water undressed and granny tickles his penis and says 'Oh, snuff let me have some'. Everybody laughs and the child runs away to get dressed and that is over. Men would also similarly touch girls, including fathers touching their daughters. If they were teenagers, the men might touch their breasts".

Ntlabati, Kelly and Mankayi (2001) explain that sex play sometimes includes penetration and that this is very common amongst girls and boys from a young age. Sexual practices such as 'Chagulaga mayu', which means 'choose one among us', are not rare in Tanzania. 'Chagulaga mayu' is a practice common among the biggest ethnic tribe, namely the 'Sukuma' from the Mwanza region. It is a custom practised during harvest time. The practice

encourages men to chase unmarried women who attended the dance; a man will choose a woman to have sexual intercourse with at the end of the ceremony (Abeid *et al.*, 2014: 2). This practice can be argued to contribute to the abuse of children. The prevalence of sexualized play and teasing across generations and within them appears to leave room for ambiguity on what constitutes acceptable and unacceptable behaviour. Children today struggle to discern between traditional and unusual sexual behaviour because they are exposed to conflicting ideals and lack clear direction on what behaviour is acceptable and undesirable (Abeid *et al.*, 2014).

2.5.2 Factors increasing the child's vulnerability to sexual offending

Many factors exist that increases the vulnerability of sexual offending against women (Seto, 2019). WHO (n.d:157) stress that globally intimate partner sexual exploitation is one of the common forms of sexual violence. Adding that one of the most significant risk factors for women to be sexually assaulted is cohabitation with a partner or being married. Further influences on the risk of sexual offending include the following.

- Being young.
- Consuming alcohol or drugs.
- Having previously been raped or sexually abused.
- Having many sexual partners.
- Involvement in sex work.
- Becoming more educated and economically empowered, at least where sexual violence perpetrated by an intimate partner is concerned.
- Poverty.

Meanwhile Maranga, Marima and Mwaura, (2019) suggest that societal and cultural norms relating to social status of children, child upbringing, breakdown of immediate family and extended family systems, children who are orphaned, and households headed by children, are high risk contributory factors to child sexual offences. Young women are usually found to be more vulnerable to sexual violence than older women, so this vulnerability must be far worse for female minors. Data obtained from the justice system and rape crisis centers in the following countries, according to the World Health Organization (n.d, :157), Malaysia, Chile,

Mexico, Papua, New Guinea, Peru, and the United States all victims of sexual assault were aged 15 or less, accounting for roughly one-third to two-thirds of all victims. Young age is at high risk of sexual exploitation, at various levels of sexual offending, ranging from being associated with the young age, which exposes them to sexual violence occurring in schools. While use of alcohol and drugs are also associated with the increase of vulnerability to sexual exploitation (Moustafa, Parkes, Fitzgerald, Underhill, Garami, Levy-Gigi, Stramecki, Valikhani, Frydecka & Misiak, 2021).

Use of alcohol and drugs expand vulnerability to sexual exploitation (Matheson, Bon, Bowman, Hannah & MacLeod, 2022; Andersen, 2019). Therefore, the use of alcohol or drugs reduces women's ability to protect themselves by impairing their ability to notice and act on warning signs of sexual offending (Dutta & Putul, 2019). In addition, women who are drinking, the drinking habit may lead women in places where there are high probabilities of encountering a prospective offender are greater (World Health Organisation, n.d). Having been sexually abused before is reported to be possessing high chances of being raped again (Dutta & Putul, 2019). Evidence connecting previous experience of sexual abuse in young age or adolescence by a national study of violence against women in the US found that women who were sexual abused before age of 18 years were twice as likely to be raped as adults compared to those who were not as children or adolescents; 18.3% and 8.7%, respectively (Stark & Hudon, 2020). Adding that experience to sexual offence at early age may lead to some other victimisation in adulthood. For instance, a case-control study in Australia on the long-term impact of abuse reported significant associations between child sexual abuse and experiencing rape, sexual and mental health problems, domestic violence, and other problems in intimate relationships, even after accounting for various family background characteristics. Those who had experienced abuse involving intercourse had more negative outcomes than those suffering other types of coercion.

2.5.3 Understanding offenders' characteristics and motivation of adult child sex offenders

A number of significant and numerous efforts have hampered international efforts to comprehend the actions of child sexual offenders. It was widely agreed by scholars that both child sexual exploitation and child sexual offenders were heterogeneous (McKillop, 2019; Lange, Condon, & Gardner, 2019). That is, it was believed that there was a wide variance in both the methods used to commit sexual offences against children (for example, methods used to choose and 'groom' children; sexual and other behaviours engaged in the offense and

means of evading detection (Smallborne & Worthy, 2014). In addition, efforts were made to define ('Psycho- Criminology') The characteristics of typical child sex offenders, for example their age, ethnicity, education, psychosocial and psychosexual background, level of sexual interest in children, relationship with victims, and general criminality tendencies were also attempted to be defined through the field of Psycho- Criminology. There were many different causal theories and while some well-established theoretical formulations such as psychoanalytic, biological and behavioural none had a solid empirical foundation. Though there was a lack of conceptual consensus, most researchers agreed that sexual offenses against children were complex and a multi-faceted phenomenon (Biel, 2022; Sadlon, & Nowotny, 2022; Horn, 2020; Smallborne & Worthy, 2014).

Richard (2011) asserts that not all child sex offenders are compelled or motivated to sexually abuse children. He argues that the opportunity that presents itself frequently plays a key role in the act of the sexually abusing the child. Wortley and Smallbone (2006) contend that circumstances and environmental factors may play a significant role in the sexual exploitation of children. The idea that the majority of child sex offenders are devoted serial offenders who are motivated by insatiable sexual impulses is contested by Wortley and Smallbone (2006) Thus, Richard (2011) concurs with Wortley and Smallbone (2006) by stating that the availability of opportunity to engage in such behaviour is a major contributing factor for child sexual exploitation. The words "child molester" or "sex offender," frequently conjure stereotypical images in the minds of individuals.

People tend to link sex offenders to certain jobs, which are often mundane (Beauregard & Chopin, 2020). It is uncommon for people to associate sex offenders with high-paying jobs, a lovely home and family, or good looks (Shadow, 2012). A stereotyped offender does not exist because offenders come from a diverse range of social backgrounds and have a vast range of personal traits (Wallis, 2020). Offenders may be extremely well organized or extremely disorganized; they may have sophisticated social skills or none at all; they may be able to hold down a job or not. Society is of the idea that a person who doesn't "look creepy" does not commit an offense since they are "respectable" and trustworthy. However, being respectable does not make a person incapable of committing a sexual offense, despite their respectable appearance (Shadow, 2012).

There are still no definite characteristics that can be used to identify potential child sex offenders (Shadow, 2012). He argues that no has the authority to declare with certainty that a

person was or will be a child molester (Shadow, 2012). Given Shadow's contention, it is safe to conclude that, child sex offenders come from all spheres of society; have various physical characteristics and jobs, and they can be dependable individuals entrusted with the care of children.

According to Siegel (2016) some victims of sexual crime have trouble dealing with their pain which is argued to result in loss of empathy, compassion, and understanding towards the hurt and suffering of others. If left unresolved (Strong, 2018). Abused individuals (victims) may turn become abusers (perpetrators) in an effort to combat their feelings of helplessness, as well as to escape the frustration and the agony (Strong (2018). The abuse of a mother is a substantial risk factor for developing psychopathology in infancy, adolescence, and adulthood (Mathews et al., 2018). It should be noted that such an encounter may also lead to aggressive and antisocial behaviour, the latter of which may culminate in sexual assault.

In retaliation for being victimised, victims turn into perpetrators (Siegel, 2016). The failure to account for all types of abuse an offender has suffered could lead to erroneous judgements regarding the social functioning and mental health of the victim (Zurbriggen, Gobin & Freyd 2010). The researcher argues that this information can enhance efforts at minimizing the risk of re victimisation. For this reason, it is crucial to determine the link between childhood trauma and the offenders' later involvement in illicit sexual behaviour. To understand the reasons why people, engage in illicit sexual behaviour, a broader and more comprehensive approach must be used to examine their victimisation. Some scholars argue that there is a direct correlation between prior victimisation (sexual, physical, psychological abuse and neglect) and issues with attachment, intimacy, self-esteem, depression, self-hatred, academic achievement, gang involvement and substance abuse (Booyens & Bezuidenhout in Bezuidenhout, 2018; Hesselink, 2017; Siegel, 2016; Zurbriggen *et al.*, 2010). According to Naidoo and Sewpaul (2014) those who commit sex crimes are more likely to have experienced domestic violence, parental substance abuse, poor parent-child bonding, ineffective parenting techniques, peer pressure and an absent or abusive father.

Similarly, a global review and meta-analysis of risk factors for committing child sexual abuse revealed that harsh discipline as a child, anti-social behaviour, a history of sexual abuse, difficulties with intimate relationships and loneliness were all positively associated with sexual offenses committed against children by adults (Mathews *et al.*, 2018:88). The high level of externalizing behaviours is where the main distinction between adult sexual offenders

and juvenile sexual offenders may be found (Whitaker et al., 2008). All these factors mentioned have an impact on a person's functioning mind-set, therefore understanding the psycho criminology of an offender is crucial in developing child sex offender rehabilitation programs that are effective.

The prevalence of sexual violence against children is often attributed to embedded social norms and values that make sexual violence seem normal and acceptable (Bezuidenhout, 2008). According to Bezuidenhout (2008) and the KwaZulu-Natal Department of Community Safety and Liaison (KZN DCSL [2010]), it is now more common than not for young women to experience sexual violence. According to Lekalakala (2015), the need for a position of power and desire for sexual fulfilment are among some reasons why children are sexually abused. Loh (2005) argues that men who belong to a group that promotes the culture of male dominance will be more comfortable committing sexually aggressive behaviour. Similarly, Berkowitz, (1992) concurs that it is rape supportive attitudes and beliefs that define situations whereby sexually aggressive behaviour is justified.

Rape supportive attitudes enhance toleration of rape and justifies sexual aggressive behaviours towards women (Sierra et al., 2010). Rape supportive attitudes and beliefs are manifested by beliefs that people who wear seductive clothes such as miniskirts, are seen as accountable for sexually aggressive behaviour committed against them, (Loh *et al.*, 2005). Sierra *et al.*, (2010) argue that rape supportive attributes and rape myths are mostly found in people with a low level of education. Rape supportive attitudes are argued to exist more in males and these increase with the age with most of them in unstable relationships (Terrett & Anderson, 2021).

According to Sierra *et al.*, (2010) people who hold conservative, racist, and homophobic attitudes consider rape as a myth. Similarly, a study conducted in 2007 by Sierra, Rojas, Ortega, and Martín Ortiz found a correlation between rape supportive attitudes and homophobia. In their univariate analysis of the psychological variables used Spence, Losoff, and Robbins (1991); Sherrod (2003); and Forbes et al. (2004) found that anger and hostility were connected to rape supportive attitudes.

Sierra et al., (2010) concurs with studies by Burt (1980); Willis et al., (1996); Anderson *et al.*, (1997); Berkel *et al.*, (2004), on the double standard held by those with traditional dogma. These scholars found an association between the traditional doctrine on gender roles and sexual conservatism and how they are positively related to rape supportive attitudes. Social

desirability was found to be negatively related to rape supportive attitudes. Therefore, the most important variables in explaining rape supportive attitudes are sexual double standards, hostility, gender and age (Sierra *et al.*, 2010).

2.6 Strategies employed in responding to adult child sex offenders in South Africa

Child sexual abuse, often perpetrated by relatives and acquaintances, is challenging for children to disclose, as noted by Gewirtz-Meydan and Finkelhor (2020). Various factors such as fear, shame, manipulation by the abuser, and a lack of awareness about what constitutes abuse contribute to this silence. Gewirtz-Meydan and Finkelhor (2020) emphasize that effective intervention programs must not only provide support for victims but also focus on addressing the behavior of perpetrators to reduce the risk of reoffending. Furthermore, understanding the underlying factors that contribute to the initial occurrence of child sexual abuse is critical for prevention. Research suggests that abuse is influenced by a combination of social, familial, and psychological factors, necessitating a multi-faceted approach to prevention efforts.

In addition, the media plays a crucial role in shaping public understanding and responses to child sexual abuse. Meinck, Cluver, Loening-Voysey, Bray, Doubt, Casale, and Sherr (2017) highlight that media coverage is instrumental in bringing attention to the issue, shaping societal perceptions, and influencing policy decisions. The way child sexual abuse is reported in the news determines how the public and policymakers engage with the topic. Meinck *et al.* (2017) caution that inaccurate or sensationalized reporting can either heighten awareness or lead to misinformation and public fatigue on the issue. Ensuring that child sexual abuse is accurately and consistently covered by the media is vital to keeping it a priority in public health and policy discussions. Effective media engagement can encourage victims to come forward, improve access to support services, and drive policy reforms that align with the needs of affected children and families.

2.6.1 Community policing strategies in child sexual offending

According to Marks and Bonnin (2010), policing services are becoming more and more recognized on a global scale. According to Zedner (2006), law enforcement has operated as a mixed economy for nearly three centuries. Marks and Bonnin (2010) articulate that government, private, and volunteer policing are coming together in both developed and developing nations. These empirical and theoretical observations are inclusive of South

Africa. The KZN DCSL is dedicated to achieving its goal of being the driving force behind integrating community safety programs in order to create a province free of crime in KZN. Additionally, the department's strategic objectives are to support victim empowerment, foster democratic accountability and transparency in the police service, and guide the SAPS toward effectively addressing provincial needs and priorities. They also aim to foster positive relationships and create partnerships between the police and the communities. Across the past forty years, a massive organizational change program has been implemented for the police all over the world (Marks & Wood, n.d). Although each reform agenda has different points of view and reformation plans, the fundamental objectives have not been altered. Police have worked hard over the years to create efficient strategies to stop criminal activity and measures to improve relations with the people.

The effort to involve the public in policing can take many different forms, such as the establishment of information exchange, participation in community consultation forums, and ownership of local safety projects by the community (Dickinson, Díaz, Le Dantec & Erete, 2019). Taking this into account, community members should participate actively in any initiatives or policing pertaining to the community as they live there. Initiatives like foot patrols, community policing forums, and neighborhood watch programs have demonstrated good community policing. According to McLead (2003:362), the diversity in the community policing reform has contributed to the community policing's partial failure to address organizational behaviors. It is argued that radical change in expression of community policing should a 'co-production of safe communities' that will involve a significant shift in the power from the police to community groups in the safety enterprise. However, it is debatable whether the conception of shared power has been taken seriously and actualised in police-community partnerships. Civic participation in the generation of security, police agencies generally are likely to take the lead role in such activities organised by community policing programmes (Fegley, 2021).

Marks and Wood (n.d) look at the production of safety by and for young people. They argued that despite significant changes in formal police policy and even in the self-identities of policy organisations, police traditionally overlook the agency of young people in providing and generating knowledge about youth safety and designing responses to the issues that most affect their lives. When it comes to policy, the police regard the youth as children who still need guidance and that adults are the only one's capable to change them and the way of changing them is cognitive adjustment and threatening them with punishment.

2.6.2 Addressing sexual offending of the child sex offenders

During the 1980's incarcerated sex offenders increased in numbers. However, most sex offenders are eventually released from incarceration back to the community under parole supervision or probation (Moster, Wnuk, & Jeglic 2008). Moster et al., (2008) further indicate that in America during the 1994 period the sentence for sexual offending was eight years with only 3.5 of these years having been served in the prison then after the offender is legible to be released from prison. An estimate of about 265 000 sexual offenders under the US Correctional system guidance are not incarcerated instead are said to be in some form of conditional supervision in the community (Greenfield, 1997). After having been released to the community the sexual offender's recidivism rate is believed to be about 10% and 15% over five years however, the data taking note of the recidivism rate to be 13.7% over five years to six years (Hanson & Morton-Bourgon, 2005). Therefore, it is important to take note of these findings and understand that most sex offenders at some point will be released from incarceration back to the community, possibly before completing their sentence, thus, there is a tremendous need for effective intervention that will reduce the reoffending rate (Moster, Wnuk, & Jeglic 2008).

Apt to note is that in relation to rape and sexual violence; social justice requires that government hold sex offender's accountable (Flood, 2022). Human Science Research Council (HSRC) reported that according to the department of correctional services in South Africa presently has 19 531 sex offenders in prison, of which 26 are female (Moolman, nd). According to van der Merwe (2005) the sentencing of rape cases varied between 12 to 25 years. This shows a stiff imprisonment in the past and this could be attributed to the social movements' initiatives such as feminist movements online. Moolman (nd) asserts that tough imprisonment is one aspect of the management of sex offenders.

2.6.3 Treatment programmes for child sex offenders

It is reported that the earliest treatment for sex offenders was focused on behavioural patterns and focused on changing the deviant sexual arousal patterns of the sex offenders (Kirsch & Becker, 2006). These earliest treatments made use of Pavlov's classical conditioning model and the theories of Watson and Skinner which also suggested the use of aversion therapy to alter deviant sexual arousal patterns in adult sex offenders (Kirsch & Becker, 2006). Marshall and Laws (2003) asserts that the incorporation of theories and treatment of sexual offences with cognitive process started to be acknowledged as a significant element of offending

behaviour only in the 1970s and 1980s. With this shift, new techniques in the treatment of sexual offending intervention were added from the behavioural model, these new technique intervention programs included training in social skills, assertiveness training, challenging distorted cognitions, and reconditioning the sexual interest (Moster, Wnuk, & Jeglic 2008). The expansion of the intervention programs for sexual offending in the 1980s led to the incorporation of new components. Thus, the idea of relapse prevention (RP) emerged as an essential element in sex offender treatments (Moster, Wnuk, & Jeglic, 2008).

According to the Centre for Sex Offender Management (2000), the majority of sex offender treatment programs in the United States and Canada used a combination of cognitive behavioural treatment (CBT) and relapse prevention (RP). These treatment interventions are typically delivered in group and individual therapy, with the emphasis on the offender becoming aware of the victim and learning empathy, cognitive restructuring, learning about the sexual abuse cycle, RP planning, anger management and assertiveness training, social and interpersonal skill development, and changing deviant sexual arousal patterns (Moster, Wnuk, & Jeglic, 2008).

2.6.4 Cognitive Behavioural Therapy interventions with sex offenders

Cognitive behavioural therapy has been widely used with sex offenders. Below is the discussion of the basics of cognitive behavioural therapy, cognitive distortion, handling negative emotions, social skills, compassion and lastly the section deals with other means of dealing with sex offenders.

2.6.4.1 Basics of Cognitive Behavioural Therapy

The Cognitive Behavioural Therapy (CBT) is derived from the cognitive model that suggests that inaccurate and dysfunctional thinking is a common symptom of all psychological problems and illness (Ratnayake, 2022). These distorted thoughts affect and influence a person's temper and conduct (Beck, 1995). Moster, Wnuk, and Jeglic (2008) argue that; the CBT is premised on the idea that in any given situation or interaction, one's thoughts, attitudes, and beliefs determine their emotions and behaviour. Thus, CBT prescribes that one must be aware and alter their thoughts and beliefs if they want to change their conduct, experiences and emotional expressions. Techniques used by CBT therapists may include the restructuring of incorrect cognitions, behavioural rehearsal and role play (Beck, 1995). CBT experts teach subjects skills such as identifying and evaluating automatic thoughts,

identifying emotions, problem solving, decision making, and activity monitoring and scheduling to help sex offenders' behaviours and thoughts (Kaylor & Jeglic, 2022).

2.6.4.2 Cognitive distortions

The treatment of cognitive distortion is one of the most significant elements of the CBT interventions for sexual offender treatment (Moster, Wnuk, & Jeglic, 2008). Cognitive distortions are referred to as the inaccurate attitudes and beliefs that support offending conduct. Paedophiles for example may believe that engaging in sexual intercourse with a minor is actually educational to the minor and is in the best interest of the minor ((Moster, Wnuk, & Jeglic, 2008) Also, the child sex offender may divert the blame on the victim and believe that the child was seductive (Moster, Wnuk, & Jeglic, 2008).

Blumenthal, Gudjonsson, and Burns (1999) found that sexual offenders hold attitudes and beliefs that minimize and justify their offending behaviour. They further articulate that sexual offenders support their offending with more permanent cognitive distortions, such as the belief that the victim wants and accepts a sexual relationship, whereas those who offend against adults more often use blame attributions associated with the offense. Sex offenders are thus reported to be misperceiving the actions, behaviours and cues of those who fall victim to their abuse (Van Voorhis, & Howey, n.d).

Similarly, Lipton, McDonel, and McFall (1988); Beckett, Beech, Fisher, and Fordham (1994) argued that people who commit sexual offences correctly picked up on the same gender cues during a nondate social outing, nevertheless they misunderstood different genders cues, they confused non-sexual consenting behaviours and attitudes with sexual consenting cues. They found that child sex offenders possess beliefs that the children they abuse agree to the molestation and that no harm is inflicted on the child. Hudson *et al.*, (1993) found that a child sex molester may interpret a minor's nonresponse to the sexual advancement made to consent and an indication of gratification and being compliant.

In the CBT therapeutic program, it is crucial to reduce cognitive distortion because this is important for recidivism reduction (Marshall et al., 1999). Cognitive restructuring techniques include:

- (a) Educating offenders on how their deviant thoughts contribute to their sexually inappropriate behaviour;
- (b) Providing offenders with information on how to correct these thoughts;

- (c) Assisting offenders in differentiating between appropriate and inappropriate thoughts; and
- (d) Assisting offenders in challenging the inappropriate thoughts.

It is anticipated that the offender will describe in detail the sexual offenses at the beginning of the therapy treatment process. The offender may do this by unpacking the ideas or beliefs that preceded the sexual behaviour (Moster et al., 2008). To assist the offender in understanding the progression of the offense, it is necessary to make the offender examine personal motivations or causes that may have influenced the sexual offense. This method of therapy frequently deals with a significant number of cognitive distortions that the sex offender had.

The sex offender is required to talk about his/her sexual offences during the treatment period, this talk eventually enables the final stage of the treatment, which is RP (Moster et al., 2008). They further argue that having an offender to talk about his / her sexual offending in a group helps to critically think of his / her offending and that of other sex offenders in conjunction with cognitive distortions identifications. Giving and receiving feedback from other group members provides a learning atmosphere and aids the offender in reflecting on their sexual misconduct (Peters, 2019). The group is asked to assess the offender's cognitive distortion in relation to the victim and the offender's behaviour throughout the group session. Up until the offender's cognitive distortion is reduced, the procedure is ongoing (Marshall et al., 1999). When sexual offenders deny they committed the offense, it is more difficult to treat their cognitive distortion. Schlank and Shaw (1996) devised a program for offenders who deny committing the crime even while receiving therapy and are adamant about their innocence, according to Moster, Wnuk, and Jeglic (2008).

2.6.4.3 Handling negative emotions

Emotions are thought to have a bigger part in sexual offenses and interventions for treating sexual offenders (Howells, Day, & Wright, 2004). According to Moster et al., (2008), emotional handling refers to the belief that a person's capacity for coping with unpleasant effects is closely tied to his or her psychological well-being. There are various emotional elements that contribute to sexual offenses besides anger in sex offenders (Moster et al., 2008). In contrast to the treatment of anger, little attention has been made in research or intervention to the role of emotions in sexual offending. When learning about negative emotions, offenders must be able to recognize their own emotional states, how they are experienced, and how to cope with them. Offenders must also learn how to deal with distinct aspects of emotions, such as intensity, expression, appropriateness, and cultural influences;

these factors should be taken into account when managing emotions (Moster et al., 2008). However, Moster et al., (2008) acknowledge that focus should also be on the positive emotions as some sex offenders are unable to handle experience of positive emotions which could lead to the committing of sexual offenses. They also acknowledge that most emotional management focuses on the ability of handling and recognising negative effects. Howells et al. (2004) acknowledge that certain offenders are more affected by a deficit of emotions than by either positive or negative emotions. To curb sexual recidivism Yeats (2003) advocate that the teaching of emotion management is required to appropriately and comprehensively treat sexual offenders and curb recidivism.

Researchers have discovered a number of emotional states that are connected to sexually inappropriate behaviours. These feelings are considered to occur at any step of the sexual offense cycle (Marshall, Hudson, Jones, & Fernandez, 1995). The identification of the emotions that contribute to sexually offending behaviour is necessary for treatment in order to control these feelings. Therefore, sex offenders must have a grasp of how their behaviour, both acceptable and undesirable, is influenced by their emotions and sentiments in order to cope with such emotions in an appropriate manner. An understanding of sadness, anxiety, anger, loneliness, humiliation, and guilt is a key component of this intervention. Not disregarding that some sex offenders are motivated by pleasant emotions to commit sexual offenses (Johnston & Ward, 1996). The offender must be able to recognize the emotions that drive their sexual misconduct.

Depending on an individual's emotional requirements, certain emotions may put them at risk for engaging in sexually inappropriate behaviour. It is crucial to create a chain diagram where the offender will illustrate chronologically "the thoughts, feelings, and emotions that preceded the sexual offending behaviour" because it may be challenging for the offender to identify these emotions that put them at risk of sexually inappropriate behaviour. Once these feelings have been identified, it is crucial to emphasize to the offenders that these feelings—whether they be loneliness, melancholy, or anger—increase their likelihood of reoffending (Moster et al., 2008) The next phase is for the offender to understand when these feelings are most likely to surface. Then, when feeling of anger or despondence, the offender must describe the first thing they observe. Moster et al., (2008) provided an example of a sensation a sexual offender can experience, which is illustrated below:

“An offender for whom anger is a trigger for sexual offending may notice that he starts sweating and his heart starts racing when he starts to feel angry, whereas an offender who gets depressed before offending may notice a decrease in his appetite and difficulty sleeping.” (Moster et al., 2008).

The dialectical behaviour therapy model is suggested as one of the techniques in the management of emotions (Reyes-Ortega, Miranda, Fresán, Vargas, Barragán, Robles & Arango, 2020). In this model the offender is expected to learn behaviourally based skills and mindfulness and to help them cope with their emotions (Moster, et al., 2008).

2.6.4.5 Social skills

Moster et al. (2008) contend that while social skill impairments in sexual offenders though frequently cited, these weaknesses have not been defined. Hudson and Ward (2000) articulate that, clinical interventions for social skills impairments typically focus on soft skills like communication and assertiveness. Some scholars indicate that social skills deficit interventions should focus on identifying particular areas that need attention for sex offenders. These areas include intimacy, attachment deficits, self-esteem, relationships, and loneliness. Marshall *et al.*, (1999)’s assertion that; parental attachment patterns during childhood maybe one of the factors that causes the feelings of loneliness and deficiency of intimacy in some sex offenders is supported by the attachment theory, which is discussed in detail in Chapter Three. Marshall et al., (1999) further asserts due to the alienation from their parents sex offenders, form inadequate attachment styles, which later result in the inability to relate or interact with others. Due to these insufficient attachments, sexual offenders are unable to experience sexual enjoyment in their personal relationships with consenting adults; as a result, they look for it with non-consenting adults or minors.

The goal of CBT therapies for social deficit in sexual offense is to help the offender become more adept at initiating and maintaining relationships with peers who are willing to consent. According to Moster, Wnuk, and Jeglic (2008), CBT must examine the definition of intimacy. The offender needs to understand that a balanced distribution of power and control is necessary for closeness to develop in a love relationship. Furthermore, it is also crucial that sex offenders understand that their sexual offenses do not satisfy their need for connection. In their group talks for the CBT, Marshall et al., (1999) recommend that sex offenders be encouraged to examine their attachment to their parents as children and their early love relationships. Apt to note is that that these early interactions are the origin of the majority of

the mistrust that sexual offenders experience in their lives. CBT sessions should also focus on creating and maintaining relationships. Offenders must be aware that hiding their history of sexual misconduct could cause their adult partners to distance themselves from them (Moster, Wnuk, & Jeglic, 2008). The benefits of being in an open and equitable relationship must be discussed, and offenders must be made aware that an equitable relationship will not result from a sexually abusive relationship (ref). Offenders must also be taught to be open and that their sexual needs cannot be satisfied by sexual offenses but rather by consensual adult partners (Moster, Wnuk, & Jeglic, 2008).

Authors above encourage treatment practitioners to pinpoint any social weaknesses that an offender has, implying that these deficits may be the core reason of the offender's inability to sustain healthy relationships and may also be a factor in their ongoing inappropriate sexual behaviour. The deficits that the offender lacks must be identified by the treatment provider; these deficits can be evaluated through in-group role plays. The treatment provider should next use the skills training procedures outlined in cognitive behavioural therapies for social phobia after identifying the offender's social weaknesses so that they can teach them the fundamentals of social interaction. These abilities could be reinforced by repetition, group instruction, and homework assignments given in between sessions.

2.6.4.6 Compassion

Moster, Wnuk, and Jeglic (2008:115) define empathy as follows:

“The ability to cognitively identify someone else’s perspective, to recognize emotions within oneself, and to apply these emotions by behaving compassionately as a result of another’s feeling). There is a general belief that empathy helps regulate human behaviour. However, to what extent one needs to be engaged in empathy and how human beings come to experience empathy is not yet thoroughly understood.”

Researchers indicate that while sex offenders do exhibit empathy for other people, they lack it when it comes to their victims (Loinaz, Sánchez & Vilella, 2021; Mendaza, Odriozola, & Amor, 2020; Ievins, 2019). As a result, it is believed that child sex offenders have less ability than other sex offenders to understand the severity of the child's anguish (Moster, et al., 2008). Marshall and Fernandez (2001) advocate for the use of victim impact statements and movies as one of the many strategies that can be employed to aid sex offenders in developing empathy for their victims. Videos that depict the consequences of sexual offense may be

included in documentaries, discussion shows, and movie clips. The offenders in their session group may talk about how the victim was impacted by the sexual offense.

To encourage an empathic response, a therapist might use Socratic questioning and cognitive restructuring (Moster, et al., 2008). Writing letters—both from the victim to the offender and from the offender to the victim—is another effective intervention approach for fostering empathy in sexual offenders. Offenders must send letters to the victim in which they express their sincere regret for what they did and accept full responsibility (Moster, et al., 2008). The victim is not the recipient of the letters. However, the group listens to the offender reading their letters, and they are invited to rate one another. Group members must talk about the feelings the letter inspired, and the offender may be compelled to write the letter again until they are satisfied that it does exhibit appropriate empathy for the victim. The offender is also requested to discuss how the letter affected him or her (Moster, et al., 2008). In the absence of a letter from the victim, the offender may be asked to assume the role of a victim by acting out a fake victim scenario. The offender must compose a letter to themselves in which they portray themselves as the victim and explain the effects of any sexual offense or speculate what a victim would be thinking and feeling (Moster, et al., 2008).

2.6.4.7 Illicit sexual behaviour

Inappropriate sexual behaviour is defined by Dougher (1996) as exploitative or aggressive sexual behaviour as well as sexual behaviour involving children. The act of satisfying sexual excitement without concern for the source or the victim leads to sexual abuse (Westera, Gentle, Powell, & Zajac, 2022). The conditional learning of inappropriate sexual stimuli and sexual arousal that occurred earlier is what led to the prevalence of deviant sexual behaviour (Eusei & Delcela, 2020). In order to treat this, it is necessary to evaluate the offender's sexual propensities. Visual stimuli may be of naked adults while auditory stimuli may be descriptions of sexual conduct (Hall, 1996). He also adduces that the tool aids in figuring out whether the therapy has assisted in lessening or eliminating the inappropriate sexual behaviour. The plethysmograph device is crucial in detecting child sex offenders, and Moster et al., (2008) adds that it helps therapists assess if the treatment has been successful in diminishing or eradicating the illicit sexual attraction.

2.6.4.8 Effectiveness of sex offender's treatment programmes

Moster, Wnuk, and Jeglic (2008:111) state that “there has been a great debate in the literature about the efficacy of different forms of treatment interventions for sexual offenders and the ability of these treatments to lower sexual offense recidivism rates.” They argue that it is essential to take note and into account of the issues of risk, need, and the offender responsivity in the evaluation of the effectiveness of an intervention program.

The Risk-need model is argued to have been empirical supported as means of effectively evaluating offender treatment programs. Risk-need model basic principles are that correctional interventions must be designed on the three core rehabilitation principles, namely, risk principle, need principle, and responsivity principle (Moster, Wnuk, & Jeglic, 2008:110). Based on the risk principle, the core of the principle lays on the modification of offender treatments according to the risk the offender may be in the community. The change in the offender treatment must be derived to provide offenders of great risk to the community must receive intervention that is more intensive.

While the need principle addresses the effective of offender therapies in addressing the criminogenic needs and tries to adjust the offender's dynamics risk factor. Whereas responsivity principles look at the need for offender treatment therapies that matches an offenders learning style, motivation level, and cultural background (Ward, Vess, & Collie, 2006). Moster, Wnuk, and Jeglic (2008:110) found that research agrees that cognitive behavioural interventions “are the most common form of treatment used for general offenders as well as sexual offenders”. Also, it has been found to yield modest treatment effect (Kirsch & Becker, 2006).

2.6.4.9 Handling of child sex offenders at correctional centres

2.6.4.9.1 Department of Correctional Services South Africa

The Department of Correctional Services (DCS) in South Africa is entrusted with the rehabilitation of offenders (Landman, 2009). Therefore, the DCS is a custodian for the people who have transgressed the laws and committed an offence against society (Skelton, 2013). In performing this duty of behavioural correction, the DCS is tasked with the provision of opportunities for the incarcerated offenders to develop and grow, preparing the offender to adjust well in a conventional society upon their release (Mathole, 2009). Part of its core duty is the correction of offender's behaviour whom the society has failed to correct, it is therefore

mandated to place offenders in a safe, secure and humane setting, and ensure that effective rehabilitation and reintegration programmes are executed. This mandate is derived from the DCS Act (Act No. 111 of 1998), the Criminal Procedure Act (Act No. 51 of 1977), the 2005 White Paper on Corrections in South Africa, and the 2014 White Paper on Remand Detention Management in South Africa.

According to this mandate legislation, DCS is required to correct inappropriate behaviour in a secure, safe and compassionate environment in order to maintain and advance a just, peaceful and safe society. Optimal rehabilitation and reduced recidivism must be possible in this setting (South Africa Yearbook 2018/19). The Department of Correctional Services is required by the constitution to adhere to the following rules in addition to the legal framework: Equality

- Human dignity
- Freedom and security of the person
- Right to healthcare services
- Children's rights
- Right to education
- Freedom of religion
- The right to contact with and receive visits from family and close relatives. The punishment of an offender and the department's mandate are both covered in Chapter 28 of the CPA of 1977, which is of utmost importance to the department of corrections. Offenders must be held in line with the punishment imposed under the aforementioned law.

The DCS (2005:3) specifically stated the following in relation to the strategic policy of corrections in SA as the DCS's principal mandate.

“Our prime mandate within the DCS remains security and public safety. We will not compromise on this. Driven by the challenge of ensuring that rehabilitation is central to all our activities, our programmes are aimed at maximising delivery on corrections, development, security, care, facilities and after-care to all offenders. It is only through the delivery of these key services, aimed at behavioural, attitudinal and social

changes that we have a chance of succeeding in the rehabilitative process of offenders”.

According to Dissel and Kollapen (2010) there is a sizable amount of dissatisfaction with the rehabilitation and treatment programmes offered in South African correctional facilities. Therefore, the insufficient rehabilitation treatments provided in prisons are ineffectual in changing offenders’ criminal behaviours (Landman, 2009). Inmates must be given new hope and urged to embrace a lifestyle that will offer them a second chance to become an ideal South African citizen (White Paper on Corrections in South Africa, 2005).

Regarding the DCS mandate, the South African Security Sector Education and Training Authority (SASSETA) Research Division Monograph (2016:3) adds the following.

“The DCS is primarily responsible for providing correctional services in South Africa, either directly or indirectly through partnerships with private service providers. The DCS has three core business areas: remand detention (Or the detention and processing of awaiting-trial prisoners); incarceration and corrections (for offenders sentenced to incarceration); and community corrections (For those with community sentences and those released from incarceration on parole). As the role of the correctional services system is essentially linked to the role of the justice system, and in order to improve the co-ordination between the two departments, the Ministry of Correctional Services was merged in 2014 with the Ministry of the Department of Justice and Constitutional Development (DoJ & CD) under a single Minister of Justice and Correctional Services.”

2.6.4.10 Rehabilitation of child sex offenders

For condemned offenders to successfully change their underlying behavior, rehabilitation is crucial (Cilliers & Smit, 2007). An individual's temperament, attitude, and conduct must change, and the main prerequisite for this change is that the offender realize that his or her behavior, acts, and actions were incorrect. According to Cilliers and Smit (2007), there is a chance that an individual's behavior can alter if they recognize the error of their actions. Rehabilitation is a continuous process in which the offender must acknowledge that there must be punishment for their acts. Therefore, if the offender is committed to achieve sound and sustainable reintegration into the community, they must realize that disposition, attitudes, and good behavioral change is significant. The creation of an appropriate and positive value system for criminals must be a requirement of rehabilitation. Additionally, it is necessary that

the offender has a shift in their perceptions for their outward behavior. If these pillars are not properly built, rehabilitation will not be successful (Cilliers & Smit, 2007).

Treatments that are tailored to the needs of the offender and the circumstances of their incarceration are necessary for successful recovery. It is essential to establish intervention programs that are drawn from or based on the motive for perpetrating child sex offenses by offenders, taking into account the motivation for sexually abusing children by offenders. The rehabilitation process must incorporate these programs. The prevention of child sexual abuse is a major goal of intervention programs that aim to create a more gender-equitable society, according to Jewkes et al., (2010). While Cilliers and Smit (2007) contend that administering rehabilitation without any sort of opportunity may not result in successful realisation, they also add that it is impossible to expect incarcerated offenders to be rehabilitated within the current correctional system. Suggesting that in order to effectively address criminal activity, society as a whole must look beyond a just society and conduct a critical analysis of the factors that contribute to crime, recidivism, and criminality (Cilliers & Smit, 2007). Thus, rehabilitation programs that ignore societal issues that put offenders at danger of becoming criminals or that ignore traditional approaches will not benefit society.

In order for the programs provided by correctional facilities to be effective, offenders must be evaluated in accordance with their needs in order to identify which program is most appropriate for them. Therefore, improving community safety should be the overarching goal of rehabilitation. Therefore, by increasing the validity of the risk management and assessment ranges and using appropriate treatment planning, the community's safety may be guaranteed (Herbig & Hesselink, 2012). The specialists who provide supervision and offense-specific treatment to the prisoners' offenders must provide direction for the treatment decision-making (Herbig & Hesselink, 2012). Program number three of DCS aims to offer interventions and sentences that are needs-based and based on assessments of people's criminal histories and security risks (KZN DC SL, 2010).

Thus, in ensuring that those who commit sexual offences receive assistance that addresses circumstances that served as the catalyst for the offense programme number three has to be put to effect. The first step in creating a timetable for convicted criminals should be assessments, and their needs should be addressed with the necessary resources to guarantee maximum support (Herbig & Hesselink, 2012). Further Corrections must target all elements associated with offending behaviour and focus on the offence for which a person was

sentenced to correctional supervision, remanded in a correctional centre or released on parole (KZN DCSL, 2010). In order to reduce recidivism in a nation where crime is rampant at a time when it appears to be stabilizing, the assessment must serve as the foundation for determining personal level needs of a given offender, taking into account human rights and the effectiveness of the treatment intervention (Herbig & Hesselink, 2012).

Individual assessment necessity of offenders is stipulated in the constitution section 38(2) of the Correctional Services Act, 1998 (Act 111 of 1998). Individual assessment is essential for the development of personalised treatment programmes for offenders as they have the rights to an individualised assessment plan (Herbig & Hesselink, 2012). However, individualised treatment of offenders is not a norm in South African prisons which usually uses the “one size fits all approach” (Herbig & Hesselink, 2012). Herbig and Hesselink (2012) argue that there is a lack of qualified personnel in the DCS; tragically, there were 51% open positions for psychologists in 2010/2011. Social workers are also said to be overworked, with caseloads of more over 3,000 per worker.

2.7 Selected legislative frameworks on sexual offences in South Africa

The transition from the apartheid era (1948–1990) to the government of National Unity (1990–1994), opened the ground for the country's first nationwide democratic elections in South Africa. With democratic government child protection policies were developed. The government took some steps to ensure the protection of children with the assistance and technical expertise of child protection advocacy specialists inside government sectors. The development of criminal justice, health, and social development policies and programs that endorsed and supported pertinent interventions, investigations, and service provision for children in need of care and protection was a crucial policy reform, as was the updating of child protection and sexual offenses legislation (Optimus study, 2016). The core of these reforms was a new legal definition of what constitutes child sexual abuse in relation to other forms of maltreatment as well as other concurrent laws, regulations, and protocols for addressing child maltreatment (Optimus study, 2016).

Recently, South Africa launched a legislative reform process with the goal of enhancing child protection and aligning the country's policy framework with both its constitution and its international duties (Stevens, 2016). Numerous laws, including the Domestic Violence Act (No. 116 of 1998), the Criminal Law (Sexual Offences and Related Matters) Amendment Act

(No. 32 of 2007), and the Children's Act (38 of 2005), as well as other policies and protocols, like the Service Charter for Victims of Crime in SA (2004), were recognized.

2.7.1 Child sexual offences: The legal framework in South Africa

The Children's Amendment Act (No. 41 of 2007) was created to provide a clear definition of the types of offenses that should be criminalized as well as a variety of methods for managing and reporting child abuse and neglect through substantive law and thorough regulations. When taken as a whole, these rules and guidelines add to the effectiveness of preventative efforts in combating child maltreatment and abuse (Optimus study, 2016). These policy changes are intended to improve SA's child protection system (Mathews et al., 2018). As previously mentioned, there are three primary pieces of law that control child sexual offending in South Africa: The Criminal Law [Sexual Offenses and Related Matters] Amendment Act (No. 32 of 2007), the Children's Act No. 38 of 2005, and the Children's Amendment Act (No. 41 of 2007). These laws not only define child sexual offenses but also provide guidance for the child protection system and its resources. The Criminal Law (Sexual Offenses and Related Matters) Amendment Act (No. 32 of 2007), which was approved by the government under then-President Thabo Mbeki, went into force on December 16th, 2007. (No. 32 of 2007).

The Criminal Law (Sexual Offenses and Related Maters) Amendment Act, 2007, as amended, states that "Any sexual offence against a child or a person who is mentally disabled as contemplated in Part 2 of Chapter 3 or the entirety of Chapter 4 of the Act" is punishable (Act No. 32 of 2007). Another crucial legislative foundation for addressing adult sexual abuse of children is the Criminal Law (Forensic Procedures) Amendment Act 37 of 2013, often known as the DNA Act. The Act was intended to be implemented and was signed into law on January 27, 2014.

To amend the Criminal Procedure Act, 1977, so as:

- To provide for the taking of specified bodily samples from certain categories of persons for the purposes of forensic DNA analysis.
- To provide in particular for the protection of the rights of women and children in the taking of DNA samples.
- To further regulate proof of certain facts by affidavit or certificate.

- To add to the CPA, 1977, a Schedule 8 of offences in respect of which DNA samples must be taken.
- To amend the SAPS (Act No. 68 of 1995):
 - To establish and regulate the administration and maintenance of the National Forensic DNA Database of South Africa;
 - To provide for the conditions under which the samples or forensic DNA profiles derived from the samples may be retained or the periods within which they must be destroyed;
 - To provide for the use of forensic DNA profiles in the investigation of crime and the use of such profiles in proving the innocence or guilt of persons before or during a prosecution or the exoneration of convicted persons, to assist in the identification of missing persons and unidentified human remains;
 - To provide for protection of the rights of children in the retention and removal of forensic DNA profiles;
 - To provide for oversight over the National Forensic DNA Database and the handling of complaints relating to the taking, retention and use of DNA samples and forensic DNA profiles;

The National Forensics DNA database receives a DNA sample from every defendant charged with a schedule 8 crime in 2013 who is apprehended and charged under the DNA Act. Some of the most serious violent crimes in the nation are included in the schedule 8 of offenses. It is anticipated that obtaining a DNA sample from a suspected offender before a court date is scheduled will considerably improve the likelihood of a successful prosecution and help law enforcement catch offenders. These DNA samples will be entered into the National Forensics DNA Database (NFDD), which will help law enforcement identify repeat offenders, link criminals to cold cases, and charge more criminals.

The DNA is still the most useful instrument in the fight against crime. The schedule 8 arrestee sample will be extremely helpful in resolving unsolved crimes, identifying repeat criminals, and assisting in the conviction of rapists and murderers. The CPA of 1977 was passed by the South African Parliament on April 21 in order to "establish provisions for procedures and associated matters in criminal trials." The Protection of Constitutional

Democracy Against Terrorist and Related Activities Act of 2004, the Criminal Law (Sexual Offences and Related Matters) Amendment Act of 2007, and the Child Justice Act of 2008 are the most notable amendments to the Act. The Act has been altered numerous times. Particularly fascinating chapters include Chapter 5 (arrest) and Chapter 22 (proceedings behaviour). The researcher chose not to investigate this legislation, nonetheless, because it has undergone numerous revisions.

Regardless of consent, sexual penetration by an adult with a child between the ages of 12 and 16 is illegal under section 15 of the Criminal Law (Sexual Offences and Related Matters) Amendment Act of 2007, whereas section 16 is somewhat analogous to section 15. The criminalization of agreed-upon acts of sexual abuse by adults against adolescents between the ages of 12 and 16 is the goal of Section 16. Additionally, this Act gives the directors of public prosecutions the choice of whether or not to prosecute sexual offenses involving two children. Children who innocently participate in specific behaviours, such as kissing, with an age gap of no more than two years are thereby protected from prosecution.

The Act also handles the trafficking of people for sexual exploitation by a person covered by Sections 71(1) or (2) of the Criminal Law (Sexual Offences and Related Matters) Amendment Act, 2007. (No. 32 of 2007). Sections 3 and 4 of the Criminal Law (Sexual Offences and Related Matters) Amendment Act (No. 32 of 2007) respectively define rape and forced rape (The DNA Project, 2014). In accordance with the Sexual Offences Act, a child is someone who is under the age of 18 or, in the case of statutory rape or statutory assault, someone who is at least 12 years old but under the age of 16 years (Stevens 2016). Any type of sexual penetration, whether carried out by a male or female, is included in the 2007 Statutory Rape Definition of Sexual Offences Act; as a result, anyone may rape or be raped (Optimus study, 2016). According to this Act, minors under the age of 12 are incapable of consenting to sexual activity.

The Act also distinguishes between penetrative (rape) and non-penetrative (sexual assault) sexual offenses. Any extent "of the genital organs, anus, or mouth of another person to be deemed an act of sexual penetration," according to the definition of sexual penetration (Optimus study, 2016:17). A penis does not therefore need to be put just within or outside of these orifices. Any object or body part introduced into or beyond the genital organs or anus of another person constitutes sexual penetration offense since neither the Act does not specify or name the object (Optimus study, 2016).

The Sexual Offences Act (No. 32 of 2007) broadens the definition of rape, recognizes rape of boys (Anal sex), and recognizes a variety of non-penetrative behaviour as sexual assault, according to Mathews et al., (2018: 91). Children's Amendment Act (No. 41 of 2007) provides the framework for psychological, rehabilitative, and therapeutic services for abused children, however what is significant to the effectiveness of this act according to Proudlock and Jamieson, (2008) is the availability of proper resources for the legislation to be fully implemented. The children's Act of 2005 provides for the mandatory reporting and registration of child abuse which is supposed to work at a national level as to provide national data on patterns and trends in order to help in planning (Richter & Dawes, 2008). Apt to note is that; sexual acts that fall under the category of sexual offences is rape, which has a broad definition as reported by Africa Check (2016). The legal definition of rape states that any person ('A') who unlawfully and intentionally commits an act of sexual penetration with a complainant ('B'), without the consent of B, is guilty of the offence of rape. McQuoid-Mason (2008: n.p) put it in summary this Act refers to the following:

Sexual offences against children in terms of the Act (Apart from offences where there is no consent such as rape and sexual assault) include: (i) Acts of consensual sexual penetration with certain children (Statutory rape); (ii) Acts of consensual sexual assault with certain children (Statutory sexual assault); (iii) Sexual exploitation; (iv) Sexual grooming; (v) Exposure or display of or causing exposure or display of child pornography or pornography; (vi) Using children for or benefiting from child pornography; (vii) Compelling or causing children to witness sexual offences, sexual acts or self-masturbation; and (viii) Exposure or display of or causing of exposure or display of genitals, anus or female breasts to children ('Flashing'). Similar sexual offences against mentally disabled persons are provided for in terms of the Act.

The enabling laws, regulations, and guidelines are acknowledged by Mathews et al. (2018: 1992), but they also acknowledge that there is a lack of a comprehensive national child protection plan and specialized resources that will aid in its implementation. In order to facilitate adequate resource allocation, avoid duplication, and offer suitable and long-term management across and between sectors, they contend that a cogent multi-sectoral approach is required to coordinate child sexual assault within the context of child protection.

2.9 Summary of the Chapter

The chapter discussed the legal and policy framework that guide sexual offences in South Africa and reviewed literature that helped locate the gap this study seeks to fill. The following chapter discusses the theoretical framework that was used for the purpose of this study

CHAPTER THREE

THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK

3.1 Introduction

In the past 20 years, several compound theories of child sexual abuse have been established to explain this global social ill. The construction of theory enables scholars and counselors to establish the significant clinical circumstances evident in the occurrences of child sexual abuse (Ward & Siegert, 2002). The causal mechanisms accountable for sexual offences against children could be established through the help of theory construction. Tharinger, *et al.*,

(1988) argued that the prevention or reduction of any act from occurring is necessary hence the need to find out the causes of the act or factors that led to the act.

Various scholars have proposed several frameworks to explain the causes of sexual abuse behaviour(s) projected by adults against children. These researchers attempted to provide alternatives associated with the behavioural development, onset, and maintenance of sexual abuse. Understanding the causes of sexual offending is essential for a variety of reasons. Firstly, developing effective prevention and treatment strategies requires credible knowledge of the underlying causes of sexual offending and victimisation. Secondly, understanding the causes of sexual offending can help sex offenders' management professionals better manage and mitigate risk. Thirdly, whether the focus is on sentencing, community oversight, civil commitment, or any other response to sexual offending, etiological information can inform policymakers (Faupel, 2015).

Establishing the causes of sexual offending against children can aid therapists in formulating appropriate intervention programmes to address sexual offending against children (Ward & Siegert, 2002). With the help of theory formulation, sexual abuse of children could be significantly addressed, and the number of people could be influenced to shun sexual abuse of children. Sexual offending intervention without a broader understanding of the likely causes of sexual offending may be ineffective (Ward & Siegert, 2002).

This study is guided by Finkelhor's precondition model, the attachment theory, and the psychodynamic theory of Sigmund Freud. These three theories are significant in establishing basic concepts to explain the onset of sexual behaviour in adult-child sex offenders. The theories were selected based on their ability to explain the offenders' intrinsic behaviour relating to the sexual abuse behaviour of adult-child sex offenders. Through these theories, the reader understands that such behaviour is influenced by external factors that may have occurred in their childhood development. The following section indulges Finkelhor's precondition model.

3.2 Finkelhor's precondition model

Significant multifactorial theories of child sexual offending were developed in the 19th century. Finkelhor's (1984) precondition model of sexual abuse against children is the most influential theory (Ward, & Siegert, 2002). Finkelhor argued that preconditions account for sexual offenders to sexually abuse children, particularly child molestation by male offenders

(Salerno, 2014). The precondition model is argued to be the first example of a multi-factorial etiological model of child sexual offending (Cordinga, Wardb, & Cordin, nd). Finkelhor (1984) postulates that before sex offending can occur the preceding contributory factors can be linked to one of the four preconditions; (1) an offender with a predisposition to abuse a child sexually; (2) the ability to overcome any internal inhibitions against acting on that predisposition; (3) the ability to overcome external barriers, such as lack of access to the child or supervision of the child by others; and (4) the ability to overcome any resistance or reluctance on the part of the child, which is needed to be met before the actual sexual offence can occur (Finkelhor, Cuevas, & Drawbridge, 2017; Finkelhor, Cuevas, & Drawbridge, 2016; Salerno, 2014).

According to Finkelhor (1984), sexual offences against children are multifaceted, consisting of various factors such as man's needs, significant situations, and contextual variables (Ward & Hudson, 2001; Faupel, 2015). Based on the above factors argued by Finkelhor, there was a need for theory formulation derived from incorporating psychological and sociological variables (Ward & Hudson, 2001). Finkelhor developed four conditions and combined them into the precondition model, which is critical for predicting and treating sexual offending (Salerno, 2014). According to the theory, four influences exist in the commission of sexual behaviour. In an individual case, these influences coexist to varying degrees (Cording & Ward, nd; Faupel, 2015).

The theory was established in a quest to advance the explanation "for the heterogeneity in sexual offending" (Cordinga, Wardb, & Cordin, nd: 15). The development of the theory further attempted to differentiate the type of people involved in sexual offences against children. Through this theory it is apt to note that it acknowledges the broad environmental, personality development, cognitive and behavioural influences on an individual's behaviour. Central to the theory is the notion that there are a number of stages that an offender must go through for a successful sexual offence against a child or children. These stages that an individual must undergo are therefore called preconditions, as the theory suggests. Each stage produces a fertile environment for progression into the next stage, and each stage is arguably necessary for a successful sexual offence. Important to note is that if any of these preconditions are not met, successful sexual offending against children will not be possible (Ward & Hudson, 2001).

From the model, it is apt to note that sexual deviance takes place in sequential order. This means that once a motivation to abuse a child sexually is present, the preconditions precede each other, meaning that the following precondition depends on the previous condition (Ward & Hudson, 2001). This model can be used by agencies and other role players such as the DCS in the rehabilitation process of adult child sex offenders.

In this model Finkelhor (1984) suggests four underlying factors with preconditions that may be used to explain the occurrence of child sexual offences. These factors usually occur as single factors or level two theories. These factors include (i) emotional congruence, (ii) sexual arousal, (iii) blockage, and (iv) disinhibition (Ward & Siegert, 2002; Salerno, 2014). Finkelhor hypothesised that these four factors must be met by the offender before the sexual abuse of a child takes place (Ward & Beech, 2016).

These factors are based on the following claims:

- (i) Sexual behaviour with children appeases offenders' emotions (emotional congruence)
- (ii) A child (sexual arousal) sexually arouses adult sexual offenders.
- (iii) Men have sex with children because they are unable to meet their sexual needs in socially appropriate ways (blockage), and
- (iv) These men become disinhibited and behave in ways contrary to their normal behaviour (disinhibition) (Ward & Hudson, 2001; Ward, & Siegert, 2002).

These factors explain why adult males engage in sexual behaviour with minors. It is argued that "these factors may be complementary or work antagonistically or even synergistically" (Wordson & Hudson, 2001: 295). The first three factors explain why some individuals develop a sexual interest in children and the fourth explains why this interest manifests as sexual deviance (Ward & Hudson, 2001; Salerno, 2014). In Finkelhor's theory, these four factors may be grouped into four preconditions that must be satisfied before the sexual abuse of a child is realised. The notion is that there must be various stages that must be overcome by an individual to successfully sexually abuse a child or children.

The four preconditions are:

- (i) Motivation to sexually abuse a child.
- (ii) Overcoming internal inhibitions.

(iii) Overcoming external inhibitions.

(iv) Dealing with a child's possible resistance

Tharinger, *et al.*, (1988: 616) explains the four preconditions of Finkelhor's Precondition Model (1984) in two levels namely (i) Individual or Psychological and (ii) Sociological or cultural. The following section gives synopsis of the delineation of the two mentioned levels.

3.2.1 First precondition: Motivation to sexual abuse a child

The first precondition suggests that the offender must be motivated to sexually abuse a child, and this encompasses three of the four factors that is emotional congruence, sexual arousal, and blockage (Ward, & Hudson, 2001; Ward & Beech, 2016). Finkelhor believed that for any attempt to explain the occurrence of sexual offences against children, there must be factors that justify how an adult person gets motivated or enticed to have sexual conduct with a child (Salerno, 2014).

The first condition on the precondition model further articulates that an offender must find a reason to sexually abuse a minor. Thus, this requires an offender to be emotionally willing to sexually offend a child in addition to the motivation for sexually abusing a child. The offender must be sexually aroused by a child and the offender's emotional needs are satisfied by a child.

3.2.1.1 Emotional congruency

It is argued that an adult offender must show emotional congruence (Salerno, 2014). A point to note is that, emotional congruence requires the offender's (adult) emotional needs to suit the characteristics of the child (victim). For example, an adult person may feel strongly, possess some power or control, and need some form of identification with a minor because of regressive emotional development (Ward & Hudson, 2001). Tharinger *et al.*, (1988) attribute; the inception of sexual offending against a child or children to the offender's psychological functioning. They support the assertion that "the offender may have arrested emotional development" (Tharinger *et al.*, 1988: 616) which prompts the offender to be deviant.

It is argued from a socio-cultural paradigm that the society's conditioning or expectation of males to be dominant and possess power in intimate relationships lubricates the sexual offender to engage in a sexual behaviour with a minor (Ward & Hudson, 2001). Tharinger *et al.*, (1988) like Ward and Hudson (2001) is of the notion that the socio-cultural expectations

that males must be sexually dominant and show power in a sexual relationship is fertile ground for men to commit sexual offences against children.

They further aver that an offender may sexually abuse a child because in early life development, they may have been exposed to a traumatic event or they may be imitating a sexual interest ((Tharinger *et al.*, 1988).). Earlier life experiences such as witnessing an elder person having sexual interests in a minor, could be another reason for sexually abusing children (Tharinger *et al.*, 1988).

3.2.1.2 Sexual arousal

The second factor of sexual offending required by the first precondition is sexual arousal which is directed to a child. Sexual arousal is argued to be the results of earlier experiences that condition the offender to have develop sexual interest(s) in children. This sexual experience may be a traumatic experience in one's childhood. Considering that not all people who had traumatic sexual experience(s) grow to develop sexual interest in children; it can be argued that that there must be something unique about those who grow to have sexual interests in children. The researcher argues that these interests can be traced back to their earlier traumatic sexual experience(s) and these prompt them to develop sexual arousal to children.

It is argued that this experience may be caused by the “undue influence of biological factors such as abnormal hormonal levels” (Ward, & Hudson, 2001: 295). Sexual arousal may further be instigated by exposure to pornography, Finkelhor (year) argued that the tendency of males to fantasize on their sexual needs could result in unacceptable sexual arousal to children (Ward, & Hudson, 2001). Based on the first precondition the offender must be sexually aroused by a child this makes the child more vulnerable as a potential source of sexual gratification for the child sex offender (Salerno, 2014).

3.2.1.3 Blockage

The third and final factor motivating some males to sexual offend against children, is what Finkelhor (1984) called blockage. This involves the inability of individuals to meet their sexual desires through accepted means. This blockage may be caused by various factors such as fear of females who are the same age as the offender, castration anxiety, lack of social skills and problems in one's marriage (Wadson & Hudson 2001; O'Connor, 1987). Blockage may be a result of the offender's social development impairments such as

neuropsychological impairments (Turner, Laier, Brand, Bockshammer, Welsch, & Rettenberger, 2018). These impairments may prevent the offender from determining acceptable sexual interactions. Wadson and Hudson (2001) argue that child sexual offenders may have insufficient social skills, poor relationship development that act as a blockage or hindrance for them to have sexual interactions with their peers. Salerno (2014) posits that blockage means that alternate means for their sexual gratification are not accessible to the offender or are not exciting, thus, the offender uses children as an alternative for their sexual gratification.

More so, the offender may engage in sexual activities with a child because the offender experiences some impediments that makes them unable to meet their sexual desires in more socially accepted means (Wadson & Hudson, 2001). Socio-cultural oppressive sexual norms regarding sexuality may cause the blockage in an individual. Thus, Finkelhor (1984) makes a distinction between developmental blockages and situational blockages that is fear of intimacy and marital problems. An individual may suffer either one of these blockages or both simultaneously (Wadson & Hudson, 2001).

3.2.2 Second precondition

3.2.2.1 Overcoming internal inhibitors

The second precondition in Finkelhor's (1984) model acknowledges that in order for one to sexually abuse a child there is need for one to overcome internal inhibitors. Sexual desires with children are halted by the conscious awareness and or by the socialisation that engaging in a sexual behaviour with a child is wrong. Thus, an individual will need to overcome such a thought before a sexual behaviour occurs with a child. Salerno (2014) suggests that motivation alone to engage in a sexual behaviour with a child is not adequate. Thus, an emphasis is made on the notion that there are internal inhibitors that need to be overcome first in order to activate the motive.

It is argued that there are various factors that helps individuals to overcome internal inhibitors. These factors are "alcohol abuse, impulse disorder, senility, psychosis, failure of the incest inhibition mechanism, in the family, and the presence of severe stress" (Ward & Hudson, 2001: 296). In the South African context, the researcher argues that severe stress may be caused by unemployment, loss of a job or by the death of a loved one. All these factors may

erode the person's ability to control themselves from engaging in a sexual behaviour with a child.

In addition, internal inhibition may be affected by patriarchal attitudes that support this behaviour. Apt to note is that, the social or societal acceptance of sexual behaviour with children weakens individual inhibitors. This means that communities that tolerate sexual behaviour with children do not provide internal resistance to sexual abuse of children by these adult sex offenders. This means that an individual's attempt to self-regulate their behaviour is undermined by a society that accepts sexual deviant behaviour with children (Ward & Hudson, 2001).

Internal inhibitions are also debilitated by child pornography and the failure to recognise children's needs. Individuals may incorrectly perceive a child's action and fail to control themselves sexually towards a child. Finkelhor (1984) suggested that disinhibiting factors may be temporary while some may be prolonging. For example, alcohol is a temporary factor whilst distorted belief may be prolonging (Ward & Hudson, 2001). Ward and Beech, (2016) concur with Tharinger *et al.*, (1988) regarding the second precondition of child sexual abuse. On the individual level or psychological level there is a possibility that offenders may have been intoxicated at the time they sexually abuse a minor. These scholars argue that the offender(s) may be having an impulse disorder at the time of sexually abusing the child (Ward & Beech, 2016; Tharinger *et al.*, 1988).

At the sociological or cultural level Tharinger *et al.*, (1988) makes reference to three important points, and these are:

- (i) They blame the society's tolerance of sexual offences committed against children
- (ii) They blame the soft punishment imposed on those who sexually abuse children.
- (iii) They attribute sexual abuse against children on the society's acceptance of deviance committed while intoxicated.

The researcher argues that the argument by Tharinger *et al.*, (1988), are still relevant in contemporary South Africa. The researcher is therefore of the notion that, for a safer environment for children, interventions must focus on offenders as well as the society at large. Thus, Salerno (2014) puts forward that for an offender, despite their strong motives to sexually abuse a child, if these are inhibited at societal level; such motives will not be converted into an act of sexual abuse on children.

3.2.3 Third precondition

3.2.3.1 Overcoming external inhibitors

After overcoming internal inhibitors there is another challenge that needs to be overcome by an individual with the intention to sexually offend a child (Salerno, 2014). This challenge is overcoming external inhibitors which involves the creation of a comfortable environment for the sexual offence to occur. This may include planning, or an opportunity for the offender to be with a child alone. There are a number of factors that make it possible for a sexual offence to occur and these include absent guardianship, broken families, an opportunity for the offender to be together with a child (Ward & Hudson, 2001). The researcher argues that these factors are examples of external inhibitors.

At an individual or psychological level, Tharinger *et al.*, (1988) argues that, sexual abuse against a child may be due to the absenteeism of maternal affection to the child victim. The child's mother may be physically or psychologically absent to in the child's life resulting in the child being inadequately supervised. At a sociological or cultural level Tharinger *et al.*, (1988) argued that, social disorganisation and poor social relations on the mother's side contribute to factors that expose the child to sexual offending. The researcher argues that, it is significant for both parents to be actively involved in the development of a child. Parents should adequately supervise a child since this is necessary for the protection of the child against adult sex offenders. Also, parents must develop a strong social bond and garner social support.

3.2.4 Fourth precondition

3.2.4.1 Overcoming child's resistance

After dealing with the preceding impediments, the offender must deal with the final impediment, which is overcoming the child's resistance. Finkelhor (1984) argued that a child influences whether or not they are abused, and any explanations for child sexual abuse must take into account factors that are directly related to the child (Salerno, 2014).

Salerno (2014) posits that most offenders identify specific children as a potential victim. The offenders determine whether a particular child will or will not make a good target. A point to note is that the child's ability to resist or avoid offenders' sexual advances are weakened by their physical nature; that is; they are young, naïve and have insufficient knowledge about what will be taking place at that moment. In addition, one should also take into account the

previous relationship a child would have had with an offender. This relationship is argued to prevent a child from escaping or resisting a potential sexual advance made by an adult with the intention to sexually abuse them. Salerno (2014) argues that feelings of insecurity, being needy and a lack of support may affect a child's resistance to sexual advances.

Another point to note is that overcoming the child's resistance results in the success of sexually abusing the child. Once the three preconditions discussed above have been met the offender automatically has access to the child. Thus, a number of strategies can be used by the offender to gain or and maintain sexual access to the child. These strategies include enticing a child with gifts, desensitizing a child to sex, creating emotional dependence and or using threats or violence (Ward & Hudson, 2001). Salerno (2014) argues that in some cases overcoming a child's resistance has nothing to do with a child, suggesting that the offender may use force or coercion.

Important to note is that children are emotionally insecure and this makes them vulnerable to sexual offences (Cantón-Cortés, Cortés, & Cantón, 2019). Deprivation and lack of knowledge about sexual offences exposes children to sexual abuse. Contributing to sexual offending of children is; an unusual trust relationship between a child and an adult person, lack of sex education, and socio-cultural factors that renders children powerless. In tandem with this, is an argument put forward by Tharinger et al. (1988), who argue that at an individual or psychological level, factors such as emotional insecurity, deprivation, lack of sexual education or knowledge and an uncommon trust relationship between a child and an offender expose child to sexual abuse.

3.2.5 General discussion of Finkelhor's Precondition Model

The first precondition suggests that sexual offending against children may be due to the abuse of alcohol by adult sex offenders. In addressing the sexual abuse of children there is a need to safeguard children from people who use alcohol. The researcher argues that people who drink alcohol should be monitored at all times as this may aid in the prevention of child sexual abuse in homes and the community at large.

Additionally, impulse disorder requires clinical intervention this is an effective way to rehabilitate the offender as it is believed it may help in the relapse of the offender to sexual abuse of children. Also, senility, psychosis, and severe stress require clinical intervention. The researcher argues that sexual offender's sanity may be disrupted leading to their mental functioning being impaired. These individuals may have a distortion of reality, thus finding it

appropriate to get sexually involved with minors. Therefore, clinical intervention is critical for these offenders as it aids in the prevention of child sexual abuse.

Socially entrenched patriarchal attitudes or social tolerance of sexual interest in children requires social organisations to run campaigns and dialogues that condemn the community to tolerate individuals who project sexual interest in children. Patriarchal attitudes are problematic as they provide false affirmative to the sex offenders of children. According to Ward and Beech (2016) the third precondition involves overcoming external conditions that increase the possibility of offending such as maternal absence or illness, lack of maternal closeness, social isolation of family, lack of parental supervision, unusual sleeping conditions, or paternal domination or abuse of the mother. External inhibitors may include environmental or situational issues, important to note is that the offender must overcome these issues for sexual abuse to occur. Failure to supersede these environmental or situational factors would result in a failure to successfully abuse a child.

The final precondition suggests that the offender must overcome a child's resistance to the abuse. This can be done through, gifting the child, desensitizing a child to sex, establishing emotional dependence, using threats or violence. These two remaining preconditions are associated with the how of the offense process and do not relate to the four causal factors. Finkelhor hypothesizes that these preconditions occur in a temporal sequence with each being necessary for the next to occur (Ward & Beech, 2016). This means that all these four conditions must be met in a sequence for the sexual abuse of a child to take place. Hence, Salerno (2014) adds that the presence of only one or two preconditions is inadequate for the sexual offence to take place.

Finkelhor's (1984) Precondition Model is widely regarded as one of the most comprehensive frameworks for understanding the dynamics of sexual offending against children (Ward & Siegert, 2002). The model outlines how individuals who sexually abuse children are able to commit their offenses, providing a clear framework that highlights the preconditions necessary for such crimes to take place. The researcher assertion is that the model is essential for developing targeted treatment goals for offenders, such as addressing deviant sexual arousal, enhancing emotional regulation skills, and resolving intimacy issues.

In relation to child sexual abuse prevention, Finkelhor's model suggests that interventions should not only focus on the individual offenders but also address the broader societal and

community factors that allow these offenses to occur (Rayment-McHugh, Adams & McKillop, 2022). Specifically, the model emphasizes that communities must be held accountable for creating environments that enable offenders to overcome both internal and external inhibitors that would otherwise prevent them from acting on their sexual impulses. This insight directly links to the findings from the study conducted in KwaZulu-Natal and the Eastern Cape provinces, where the research highlighted several societal and community conditions that contributed to the occurrence of child sexual abuse. In these regions, high levels of poverty, social disorganization, and substance abuse were found to facilitate environments where potential offenders could act with little fear of repercussion. These findings underscore the model's argument that societies which allow such conditions to persist create opportunities for offenders to disregard the legal and social constraints against child sexual abuse.

Furthermore, Finkelhor's model advocates for societal and individual level changes to effectively mitigate child sexual offending. At the societal level, the study there us a need for targeted interventions, such as government funding for children's organisations, public campaigns that raise awareness about child protection, and the promotion of family environments that ensure emotional safety for children (Finkelhor, 2009). These recommendations are consistent with the findings of the study, where it was noted that community awareness programs and family-centered interventions were necessary to address the root causes of abuse. For instance, the study found that in areas where family instability and economic hardship were prevalent, children were more vulnerable to sexual abuse. By targeting these broader societal factors, the study aligns with Finkelhor's call for societal change to prevent abuse before it occurs.

Salerno (2014) further refines Finkelhor's Precondition Model by emphasising its advancement over previous theories of sexual offending. The model's ability to account for various forms of child sexual offenses committed by different types of offenders is particularly relevant to the study's findings in the EC and KZN provinces.

Another key aspect of Finkelhor's model is the inclusion of victim characteristics as contributing factors to the offense. However, it is important to note that the model does not blame the victim but acknowledges that certain victim characteristics, such as social isolation, lack of adult supervision, or vulnerability due to poverty, can increase the likelihood of victimisation, this is the researcher's view. This aligns with the study's findings, where

vulnerable children, particularly those from broken families or communities with little social support, were found to be at greater risk of sexual abuse. The study identified that many of the offenders targeted children who were isolated or lacked protective guardianship, allowing them to act with impunity.

Salerno (2014) also highlights that Finkelhor's model recognizes the role of socio-cultural factors in the aetiology of sexual abuse. While other theories may neglect the influence of the environment on the onset of sexual offending, Finkelhor's model acknowledges that factors such as societal obsession with youth, availability of child pornography, and weak societal norms around child protection can contribute to and perpetuate sexual abuse at all stages of the offense, researcher noted. This is particularly relevant to the findings of this study, where socio-cultural influences, such as the normalisation of gender-based violence and subordinate roles for women and children, were identified as factors that made it easier for offenders to rationalise their actions and act without facing significant challenges from external societal pressures.

The study's findings underscore the value of Finkelhor's model as a multi-factorial approach to understanding child sexual offenses. It is evident that multiple layers of psychological, social, and environmental factors contribute to the prevalence of child sexual abuse in KwaZulu-Natal and the Eastern Cape, supporting Finkelhor's assertion that a comprehensive understanding of these offenses requires the consideration of both individual and community-level factors. As Ward & Hudson (2001: 293) noted, Finkelhor's model has proved to be of inestimable value in research and clinical settings, and the findings from this study further affirm the model's utility in addressing the complex issue of child sexual abuse.

In conclusion, the study conducted in KwaZulu-Natal and the Eastern Cape provides strong empirical support for Finkelhor's Precondition Model. By focusing on the societal and environmental factors that enable sexual offending, the study underscores the need for interventions at both the individual and community levels. This includes fostering environments that promote child protection, addressing gender-based violence, and providing psychosocial support for both children and offenders. By aligning the study's findings with Finkelhor's model, the research contributes to the ongoing dialogue on effective prevention strategies and underscores the importance of comprehensive, multi-dimensional approaches to addressing child sexual abuse.

3.3 Attachment theory

The roots of the attachment theory can be traced back to the early 1930s when John Bowlby was a psychiatrist who worked in a Child Guidance Clinic in London, treating many emotionally disturbed children (McLead, 2020). The theory is based on the joint work of John Bowlby (1907-1991) and Mary Salter Ainsworth (1913-1999). Belsky (2002) postulates that the attachment theory was developed initially by Bowlby in 1957 with Ainsworth (1973) further refining the theory. Bowlby was a child psychiatrist and psychoanalyst, and his primary co-worker, Mary Ainsworth, was a clinical and developmental psychologist who co-authored a book on projective testing. Bowlby and Ainsworth combined key insights from psychoanalysis, ethology, developmental psychology, and cognitive psychology to develop an emotional bonding and emotion regulation theory that has been tested and refined in hundreds of studies over the last 25 years (Cassidy & Shaver, 1999; Mikulincer & Shaver, 2003; Shaver & Hazan, 1993; Shaver & Mikulincer, 2002) in (Shaver, & Mikulincer, 2005).

John Bowlby and Mary Salter Ainsworth, believed that the explanation for adult behaviour lay somewhere in childhood, but they were dissatisfied with the conventional psychoanalysis of the time, particularly the ideas of Anna Freud and Melanie Klein. Bowlby and Ainsworth viewed human motivation as guided by innate behavioural systems that facilitate adjustment and survival, and they explained the infant–mother bond in terms of basic needs for protection and security (Shaver, & Mikulincer, 2005).

According to Levy and Orlans (1998) the close bond formed between a child and caregiver during the first few years of life is known as attachment. It has a significant impact on every aspect of the human existence, including the mind, body, emotions, relationships, and values. In an ongoing, reciprocal relationship, children and parents jointly establish attachment, as opposed to parents doing it to their children. They further articulate that “Attachment forms as a result of a caregiver's responsiveness or interaction with the child and the facilitation of a nurturing, caring and trusting environment for the child. Specifically, attachment is developed when a caregiver's behaviour includes touching, smiling, eye contact, positive interaction and sensitivity to a child's needs” (Levy & Orlans, 1998).

In his clinical work with children and families Bowlby (1944; 1969) was struck by the extent to which experiences in early childhood, chiefly the early loss of a parent, separation from mother, and difficult interactions with parents, were related to later outcomes such as psychological upheaval. Obegi *et al.*, (n.d) postulate that Bowlby's views were in contrary to

his colleague's views in psychoanalysis who preserved that the entire psychic tension and libidinal fantasies were the cause of maladjustment. He disputed the view that previous experience is the root cause of maladjustment. Bowlby concluded that maternal care during infancy and early childhood is critical for the mental health of a person (Bowlby, 1951). Bowlby developed the theory's basic tenets by drawing on ideas from ethology, cybernetics, information processing, developmental psychology, and psychoanalysis (ref). Thereby, transforming our understanding of a child's attachment to his or her mother. He argues that the attachment is disrupted because of separation, deprivation, or bereavement (Bretherton, 1992).

Belsky (2002) asserts that there are two key theoretical ideas regarding individual differences in attachment theory. These two core ideas of attachment theory are (i) attachment security /or attachment insecurity and (ii) variation in security. Attachment security or insecurity reflects and influences the individual's internal working model, shaping how he or she perceives himself or herself, others, and close relationships in general (Rice, Kumashiro & Arriaga, 2020). As a result, attachment security functions as a kind of internal guidance system, filtering and evaluating experiences in the world, particularly social experiences, and thus guiding behaviour, particularly behaviour in close relationships. Considering the importance of emotions in relationships, particularly close relationships, it is not surprising that "emotion regulation is regarded as central to current conceptions of the theory of attachment" (Belsky, 2002: 166).

In the context of adult child sex offenders, attachment theory suggests that disrupted early attachment bonds, especially those involving neglect, abuse, or inconsistent caregiving, may contribute to the development of criminal behavior, including sexual offending (Mikulincer & Shaver, 2003; Shaver & Mikulincer, 2005).

Empirical Support for Attachment Theory in Offender Populations

Empirical research has increasingly explored the role of attachment theory in understanding criminal behavior, including sexual offenses. A significant body of research suggests that individuals with insecure attachment styles, especially those who experienced early childhood trauma such as neglect, physical or sexual abuse, or parental separation, are at a higher risk of engaging in criminal behaviors, including sex offending (Bowlby, 1988; van IJzendoorn et al., 2004). This can be attributed to the way insecure attachment disrupts

emotional regulation and interpersonal functioning, which are critical in avoiding antisocial behavior.

For instance, a study by Mikulincer & Shaver (2003) explored how individuals with insecure attachment styles have difficulty with emotional regulation, leading to maladaptive behaviors such as aggression and, in some cases, sexual offenses. Similarly, Hazan & Shaver (1994) found that individuals with insecure attachments are more likely to engage in exploitative relationships and exhibit unhealthy relationship patterns, which can extend to sexual offending behaviors.

In the context of child sex offenders, empirical research suggests that many offenders exhibit attachment-related issues, often characterized by insecure attachment, a history of childhood abuse or neglect, and difficulties with emotional regulation. For example, Clohessy and Ward (1998) found that many male child sex offenders reported childhood experiences of insecure attachment, including emotional neglect, inconsistent caregiving, or disrupted family structures. These early attachment disruptions were linked to difficulties in forming appropriate, healthy relationships with both adults and children, which in turn contributed to the offenders' criminal behaviors.

Application to Adult Child Sex Offenders in KwaZulu-Natal and Eastern Cape

The application of attachment theory to adult child sex offenders in the KwaZulu-Natal and Eastern Cape provinces is particularly relevant due to the complex socio-cultural and historical factors that shape attachment patterns in these regions. Many offenders have experienced childhood environments marked by poverty, neglect, family violence, or parental separation, all of which increase the likelihood of insecure attachment patterns (Pryor, 2008). Given the high levels of violence, abuse, and social instability in these provinces, attachment disruptions could significantly contribute to the risk of offending behaviors.

Empirically, studies on adult offenders in South Africa have shown that individuals who engage in sexual violence often come from backgrounds characterized by attachment disruptions, including histories of emotional neglect or abuse (Louw, 2013). These findings are consistent with attachment theory, which posits that early caregiving experiences, particularly those that disrupt the formation of secure attachment bonds, are key predictors of adult offending behavior.

Moreover, attachment security in childhood has been found to be protective against developing criminal behavior, with securely attached individuals exhibiting better emotional regulation and healthier interpersonal relationships (Levy & Orlans, 1998). In contrast, those with insecure attachment are more likely to exhibit maladaptive coping mechanisms and to engage in behaviors that are harmful to others, such as sexual violence (Mikulincer & Shaver, 2003).

Theoretical Implications for Understanding Offending Behaviour

Attachment theory offers several key insights into understanding adult child sex offenders' behaviors. Specifically, the theory suggests that offenders may have experienced significant attachment disruptions during childhood, which may have hindered their ability to form healthy, empathetic relationships in adulthood. Insecure attachment styles, such as anxious attachment, may contribute to behaviors driven by a need for control, dominance, or validation, all of which can manifest in exploitative and abusive sexual behaviors.

Additionally, the theory provides a framework for understanding emotional dysregulation in offenders. Many adult child sex offenders struggle with controlling impulses, particularly in emotionally charged situations. Attachment insecurity is strongly linked to difficulties in managing emotions and maintaining impulse control, which may explain why some individuals engage in sexual violence as a maladaptive response to emotional distress or unmet attachment needs.

Implications for Treatment and Intervention

Understanding attachment-related factors in the development of sexual offending behaviors has significant implications for treatment and intervention. If attachment disruptions during childhood are a contributing factor to criminal behavior, therapeutic interventions that focus on repairing attachment wounds could be effective in reducing recidivism. For example, attachment-based therapy (such as Emotionally Focused Therapy, or EFT) has been shown to be effective in addressing attachment issues in adult offenders and could be a useful approach in addressing the emotional and relational difficulties that underpin offending behavior (Johnson, 2004).

Furthermore, interventions could focus on helping offenders develop secure attachment models by providing them with opportunities for emotional regulation, empathy development, and improved interpersonal skills. Early intervention programs that focus on attachment issues during incarceration or rehabilitation could prevent reoffending by fostering healthier emotional coping mechanisms.

The attachment theory provides a robust framework for understanding the psychological underpinnings of adult child sex offenders' behavior, especially in regions like KwaZulu-Natal and the Eastern Cape, where socio-economic and familial factors significantly contribute to attachment disruptions. The empirical literature supports the notion that insecure attachment is linked to a higher risk of criminal behaviors, including sexual offenses. By examining the offenders' early attachment experiences, this thesis will shed light on the role of childhood attachment disruptions in the development of criminal behavior, offering valuable insights for targeted intervention strategies.

3.4 Psychodynamic Theory

Psychodynamic theory is a group of psychological theories that emphasize the role of unconscious drives, childhood experiences, and early developmental processes in shaping human functioning. According to this viewpoint, personality and behavior are significantly influenced by subconscious forces that individuals may not be aware of (Bornstein, 2010). The theory originates from Freud's psychoanalytic approach, which posits that childhood experiences, particularly those related to psychosexual development, leave lasting imprints on adult personality and behavior. This theoretical framework is critical in understanding sexual offending behavior, as it suggests that unresolved psychological conflicts from childhood can manifest in deviant sexual behaviors later in life (Schwartz, 1995). Additionally, the researcher provides that this theory provides a lens through which patterns of recidivism among offenders can be analyzed, as unresolved subconscious conflicts may perpetuate cycles of offending.

Freud initially developed the psychodynamic approach to explain the origins of psychological distress observed in his patients. He hypothesized that repressed emotions and unresolved childhood conflicts contribute to unconscious motivations, which can result in various psychological symptoms, including sexually deviant behaviours (Vinney, 2019). A central concept in psychodynamic theory is psychodynamics, which refers to the interplay of

unconscious and conscious forces that drive human behavior (Erskine & Moursund, 2018). The researcher adds that psychodynamic perspective has since been expanded by other theorists, including Erik Erikson's psychosocial development theory and Carl Jung's concept of archetypes, which further elaborate on how early experiences shape personality and behaviour (Da Silva, 2023). This expansion allows for a more nuanced understanding of offender behavior by incorporating elements of identity development, relational patterns, and intergenerational trauma.

Freud's structural model of personality comprising the id, ego, and superego offers insight into the psychological mechanisms that may contribute to sexual offending. The id represents primal urges, including aggressive and sexual impulses, and operates on the pleasure principle, seeking immediate gratification. The ego functions as a mediator between the id and external reality, governed by the reality principle, which ensures that behaviors are socially acceptable (Taufan & Tawami, 2024). The superego serves as the internalized moral compass, incorporating societal norms and ethical considerations (Holmes & Holmes, 2002). Freud posited that an underdeveloped or weak superego might fail to inhibit the impulsive desires of the id, potentially leading to deviant sexual behavior, including child sexual offending (Stoléru, 2014). This imbalance is particularly relevant in cases where offenders exhibit low levels of guilt or remorse, suggesting a failure in superego development or moral socialization.

3.4.1 Psychosexual Development and Sexual Offending

Freud proposed that human development occurs through a series of psychosexual stages—oral, anal, phallic, latent, and genital—each associated with specific conflicts and resolutions (Schwartz, 1995). The phallic stage, occurring between the ages of 3 and 6, is particularly relevant to understanding sexual offending behavior. During this stage, children experience the Oedipal conflict, wherein boys develop an unconscious desire for their mothers and perceive their fathers as rivals. Successful resolution of this conflict leads to identification with the father and the internalization of social norms regarding sexual behavior. However, failure to resolve the Oedipal conflict can result in unresolved psychological issues, which may later manifest as inappropriate sexual behavior or sexual deviance (Lang, 2021). Similarly, the Electra complex in girls may contribute to disrupted relational patterns, potentially influencing future behavioral tendencies.

Freud's theories suggest that unresolved childhood conflicts and repressed sexual impulses may contribute to adult sexual offending. Fixations at earlier developmental stages may lead individuals to engage in inappropriate sexual behaviors, particularly if these fixations are compounded by adverse childhood experiences such as neglect, abuse, or dysfunctional family dynamics (McWilliams, 2009). In particular, studies have shown that individuals with histories of childhood sexual abuse are at a higher risk of becoming offenders themselves, reinforcing the cyclical nature of trauma (Blatt & Levy, 2003). Additionally, empirical studies have found correlations between early childhood trauma and the development of sexually deviant behavior, supporting the notion that unresolved psychodynamic conflicts play a role in sexual offending (Blatt & Levy, 2003). This underscores the importance of early intervention strategies aimed at addressing childhood trauma to reduce the likelihood of future offending.

3.4.2 Application of Psychodynamic Theory to Child Sexual Offenders

The psychodynamic approach provides a valuable framework for understanding the motivations of child sex offenders. Research indicates that many offenders have histories of childhood trauma, disrupted attachment relationships, and unresolved conflicts related to their psychosexual development (Mitchell, 1988). The theory suggests that offenders may unconsciously reenact childhood traumas or seek to exert control over others as a means of compensating for earlier experiences of powerlessness (Erskine & Moursund, 2018). This process, known as repetition compulsion, explains why some offenders repeatedly engage in harmful behaviors despite negative consequences.

In the context of this study, psychodynamic theory helps explain the psychological underpinnings of child sexual offending by exploring the subconscious motivations and past experiences of offenders. By examining the childhood experiences of convicted offenders, this research aims to uncover whether unresolved psychological conflicts, early exposure to sexual content, or dysfunctional parental relationships contributed to their deviant behaviors. This perspective is particularly useful in developing targeted rehabilitation programs, as it highlights the need for therapeutic interventions that address deep-seated psychological issues rather than solely focusing on punitive measures (Bornstein, 2010). Moreover, it provides a basis for trauma-informed approaches in correctional settings, which focus on healing rather than retribution.

3.4.3 Rehabilitative Implications

The psychodynamic approach underscores the necessity of intensive psychotherapy for child sex offenders. Given that sexual offenses may stem from unconscious psychological conflicts, treatment should aim to help offenders uncover and resolve these issues. Psychoanalytic therapy, including techniques such as free association, dream analysis, and transference-based therapy, can be employed to explore unconscious motivations and childhood experiences that may have contributed to offending behavior (Blatt & Levy, 2003). Additionally, narrative therapy and guided self-reflection exercises can be integrated to help offenders reframe their past experiences and develop healthier coping mechanisms. Furthermore, therapeutic interventions should focus on strengthening the ego to better mediate between the id's desires and the superego's moral constraints, thereby reducing the likelihood of reoffending (Holmes & Holmes, 2002). Cognitive-behavioral strategies can also be incorporated to address maladaptive thought patterns that reinforce offending behaviors.

The psychodynamic theory thus provides a comprehensive understanding of the psychological factors underlying child sexual offending. By emphasizing the role of unconscious processes, early childhood experiences, and psychosexual development, the theory offers valuable insights into the etiology of sexually deviant behavior. This study applies psychodynamic principles to examine the psychological profiles of offenders, with the ultimate goal of informing more effective rehabilitation strategies that address the root causes of sexual offending.

3.4.1 Applications of the Psychodynamic to this study

The psychodynamic theory emphasizes on the impact of unconscious psychological processes in human behaviour. It further, emphasises the importance of childhood experiences in shaping adults' personality. The theory argues that the human psyche is made up of three main components that is id, ego, and superego. All the three psyche components play a significant role in human behaviour.

The psychodynamic theory further, proposes four-childhood development states that is oral, anal, phallic, and latent. Psychodynamic theory, therefore, suggest that sexual behaviour that is unacceptable is a result of unresolved issues during the stages of development in a child. To summarize, the Freudian theory depicts the human psyche as a constant struggle between the primal desires of the id and the moral authority of the superego. According to this theory, sexual aggressors do not have a strong superego and have been overcome by their primal id.

3.5 Summary of the Chapter

The chapter discussed theoretical approaches to the existence of adult child sex offenders. These theories help in understanding the root causes of the said phenomenon giving the reader a better understanding of the underlying causes of adult child sex offending. The following chapter is a methodology chapter which informs the reader on how data was collected for the purposes of this study

CHAPTER FOUR

METHODOLOGY

4.1 Introduction

The chapter includes a detailed outline and a description of the research design and procedures used to collect data in the current study. The methodology defines how researchers could go about practically researching anything they believe can be discovered, according to Terre Blanche and Durrheim (2006). The researcher used what is referred to as the "journey motif" to precisely, rationally, and succinctly describe the research setting and provide a rationale and justification for the research design considered ideal for this study. The methods and techniques used in the study are succinctly described to provide a clear picture of how data is collected.

The chapter consists of a detailed outline and an explanation of the present study's research strategy and methods. According to Terre Blanche and Durrheim (2006: 6), "methodology defines how researchers might go about practically researching anything they believe can be discovered". The methods and techniques used in the study are described succinctly to provide a clear picture of how data is collected. The researcher employed what is referred to as the "journey motif" to precisely, rationally, and tersely describe the research setting and provide a rationale and justification for the research design considered ideal for this study.

The descriptions of the various steps taken, as well as the justifications provided for each step and decision, echo Mouton and Muller's (1998: 2) definition of methodology as "a systematic approach to research that involves a clear preference for certain methods and techniques within the framework of specific epistemological and ontological assumptions." This term tries to underline that social investigation should not be performed haphazardly.

4.2 Study Context- Durban and Eastern Cape

Of the nine provinces in South Africa, the study was conducted in KZN and the EC Provinces with a focus on two municipalities: Ethekwini and Oliver Reginald (OR) Tambo municipality, which served as the study's site. According to Worldometer's elaboration of the most recent United Nations data, the population of South Africa, which is part of the Southern Africa

region (SADEC), was predicted to be 59,265,120 in 2020. There are 49 individuals per Km² in South Africa (127 people per mi²). 1,213,090 Km² is the entire area of the land (468,376 sq. miles). Urban areas are home to 66.7% of inhabitants (39,550,889 people in 2020).

Westville Correctional Centre is situated in Durban under the eThekweni metropolitan with an estimated population of 3120 282 inmates. The Durban Westville correctional centre is one of the largest correctional centres in the province of KZN. The DCS annual report of 2013/14 reported that Westville Correctional centre is one of the largest, making it appropriate for the researcher to focus their study in the area because of the possibility to recruit participants who may have been charged with child sexual offending. Westville Correctional Centre, located on the outskirts of Westville, a town inland from Durban in the eThekweni Metropolitan Municipality, is one of South Africa's largest correctional facilities and the only prison in the Durban area. The facility, is divided into multiple sections, including Medium A, B, C, and D, each catering to different categories of offenders, such as maximum-security, medium-security, juvenile, and minimum-security prisoners. Westville offers a range of rehabilitation and educational initiatives aimed at reducing recidivism. Additionally, the facility has a well-established palliative care program, staffed by a dedicated team of five nurses, two doctors trained in palliative care, two psychologists, two spiritual workers, ten social workers, and 26 correctional service personnel trained in the field.

The Wellington correctional center is situated in Mthatha in the OR Tambo District Municipality, with a population of approximately 78 663 inmates. The Wellington Correctional Centre is situated in Mthatha in the OR Tambo District Municipality. It has a perimeter wall which is about 500 meters from where the Centre is located. The facility has a capacity of 720 inmates, but in 2015, it housed 1,335 sentenced offenders and 13 remand detainees, significantly exceeding its capacity. The prison accommodates inmates classified under maximum, medium, and minimum-security levels. Overcrowding remains a major issue, with at least 500 inmates exceeding the facility's capacity, while awaiting trial facilities were reported to be 32% overcrowded in 2015. The number of professionals working at the Wellington Correctional Centre is not specified in the available sources. The Wellington Correctional Centre in Mthatha (formerly known as the Mthatha Centre of Excellence) has a reputation for issues like poor inmate management, unkempt facilities, contraband, and a lack of proper rehabilitation programs, as highlighted in reports from the Constitutional Court and the Department of Correctional Services.

4.3 Research design and approach

This study employed a qualitative research design, which, as Neuman (2014) explains, serves as a "road map" connecting research questions to their practical application. Durrheim (2006) refers to this as an "architectural blueprint," emphasizing the need for a structured approach. According to Bryman (2004), qualitative research prioritizes words over numbers, enabling an in-depth understanding of complex and subjective phenomena such as attitudes, emotions, and motivations dimensions that are difficult to quantify (Baumgartner & Strong, 1998).

Given the nature of the study's objectives to explore the psycho-criminological characteristics of adult-child sexual offenders qualitative methods were particularly suitable. This approach allowed for the collection of rich, detailed data that would not be achievable through quantitative methods. In-depth, semi-structured interviews were conducted with two groups: incarcerated offenders and correctional service professionals. The offenders provided insights into their personal experiences, while professionals shared their understanding and observations of offenders' behaviors.

However, analyzing these two groups together in thematic analysis presented a challenge, as their perspectives are fundamentally different. Offenders speak from lived experience, while professionals interpret and reflect on others' experiences. To ensure a rigorous analysis, the study analyzed these two groups separately, comparing their findings to highlight any discrepancies or areas of overlap. This comparative analysis was crucial to understanding both the offenders' perspectives and the professional interpretation of their behaviors, thus providing a more robust and nuanced understanding of the issue.

The qualitative design was especially relevant in the context of the limited research on child sexual offenders' psychological profiles in the South African provinces of KZN and EC. It allowed for a deeper exploration of the offenders' motivations, behaviors, and psychological tendencies, contributing to the field's knowledge base on the criminogenic factors involved in child sexual abuse.

According to Braun and Clarke (2006), the majority of data collection involves the researcher getting personally involved through interviews and observation. This study used a qualitative research methodology to analyse the lives, experiences, behaviours, emotions, and feelings of

child sex offenders by collecting authentic data from prisoners and those who regularly interact with them, such as correctional service staff experts in their field. A qualitative research strategy was most appropriate for this study.

4.4 Research Paradigm

The word paradigm in science is traced back to the work of Thomas Kuhn's (1970) structure of scientific revolutions (De Vos, Strydom, Fouche & Delpont, 2011). Terre Blanche and Durrheim (1999) articulates that a research paradigm is an all-encompassing system of interrelated practice and thinking that defines the nature of enquiry along three dimensions: ontology, epistemology and methodology. The term has its origins from the Greek word *paradeigma* which means pattern and was first used by Thomas Kuhn (1962) to denote a conceptual framework shared by a community of scientists which provided them with a convenient model for examining problems and finding solutions. Kuhn defines a paradigm as: “an integrated cluster of substantive concepts, variables and problems attached with corresponding methodological approaches and tools” (p.36). A paradigm thus, implies “a pattern, structure and framework or system of scientific and academic ideas, values and assumptions” (Olsen, Lodwick, and Dunlop, 1992:16).

While Babbie (2007:31) defines paradigm as the “fundamental model or frame of reference we use to organise our observations and reasoning”. Kuhn (n.d) is said to have concluded that paradigms shape scientific activities which are the means of thinking about how the world functions and how we acquire knowledge. Leay (2017:11) describes a paradigm as a “worldview or framework through which knowledge is filtered”. It is then said that “where one looks will largely determine the answers one finds; a paradigm shapes both what we see and how we understand it” (Babbie, 2007:32). Therefore, the frame of reference that shape how the researcher seeks to understand child sexual offending is the interpretative paradigm.

The interpretivist paradigm's key tenets are relevant to the current research. The adopted research paradigm aligns with the study's topic and research objectives because interpretivism takes an emic or insider approach to research, which means approaching social reality from the standpoint of the participants or individuals involved. Interpretivism's philosophical roots are thus employed as a lens through which to examine reality as it is experienced, formed, and understood by the participants. Participants are the ones who experience the world and come up with subjective meanings. The perspectives and opinions of the participants are crucial in answering the study questions. O'Connor (2015) asserts that any researchable

problem is better understood as a constitutive element of the social world explained mainly from the vantage point of participants as social actors.

Interpretive researchers argue that reality is made up of people's subjective perceptions of the outside world; as a result, they may subscribe to an inter-subjective epistemology and the ontological idea that reality is socially produced. Interpretivists, according to Willis (1995), are anti-foundationalists who believe there is no single proper path or approach to knowledge. Walsham (1993) claims that there are no 'right' or 'incorrect' hypotheses in the interpretive tradition. Instead, they should be rated on how 'interesting' they are to the researcher and others working in similar fields. They try to draw their constructs from the field by studying the topic of interest in depth.

Additionally, Gephart (1999) argues that interpretivists assume that knowledge and meaning are acts of interpretation. Hence there is no objective knowledge independent of thinking and reasoning humans. Myers (2009) argues that the premise of interpretive researchers is that access to reality (whether given or socially constructed) is only through social constructions such as language, consciousness, and shared meanings. Therefore, the interpretive paradigm is underpinned by observation and interpretation. Thus, to observe is to collect information about events, while to interpret is to make meaning of that information by drawing inferences or judging the match between the information and some abstract pattern (Aikenhead, 1997). Thus, it attempts to understand phenomena through the meanings that people assign to them (Deetz, 1996). Similarly, the current study ought to make observations while interviewing the child sex offenders and also interpret their response on open ended questions regarding their sexual behaviour towards children. Thus, the current study will interpret and make inferences based on the response from all participants of the study in an attempt to make meaning and understanding of the sexual behaviour of child sex offenders.

Reeves and Hedberg (2003: 32) note that the “interpretivist paradigm stresses the need to put analysis in context”. The interpretive paradigm is concerned with understanding the world as it is from the subjective experiences of individuals. They use meaning (versus measurement) oriented methodologies, such as interviewing or participant observation, that rely on a subjective relationship between the researcher and subjects. Interpretive research does not predefine dependent and independent variables but focuses on the full complexity of human sense-making as the situation emerges (Kaplan & Maxwell, 1994). The interpretive approach aims to explain the subjective reasons and meanings that lie behind social action.

4.5 Entry into the research site

Access to the study site was through the acceptance of the application to conduct the study within the two study sites, Wellington and Durban Westville corrections. The application was made to the Department of Correctional Services National. The permission was granted on the second November 2020. The researcher was informed upon receiving the permission letter granting conducting of the study by the national office of the Department of Correction Services to contact management areas of the two study sites. The researcher contacted management areas and was assigned to the head of the centre to assist with entry to the study area.

4.5.1 Selection of participants

As alluded to earlier in the chapter, the methodology was primarily influenced by an interpretivist approach. To collect qualitative data, the researcher should engage with people “who have directly experienced the phenomenon of interest” (Patton, 2002: 104). Those interviewed in the research were chosen using purposive sampling or what other scholars refer to as non-probability sampling. Here samples are chosen that “will yield the most relevant and plentiful data” (Yin 2011: 88) and from whom the research will “obtain the broadest range of information and perspectives on the subject of study” (Kuzel, 1992: 37). Purposive sampling refers to a procedure in which one cannot specify the probability that any member of the population will be included in the sample (Cozby, 2007). Neuman (2003) stated that in purposive sampling, the researcher uses his own judgment to select the research participants in order for them to be able to correspond with the research aims.

Some potential participants were, however, not interviewed due to time and resource constraints, nevertheless, this did not compromise the quality of the study. In ensuring the credibility and accuracy of the study, the aforementioned constraints was proffered by the study reaching saturation on the data obtained from available participants. All the participants were identified using the purposive or judgmental sampling technique which is used to locate participants by relying on the expert knowledge in selecting participant with special understanding of a given topic (Saunders & Townsend, 2018). Before that, a priori sampling had been used to identify participants. This technique entails defining characteristics and structure of selection criteria in advance (Wolff, Mahoney, Lohiniva & Corkum, 2019).

More so, a large pool of possible participants was established before the interviews to increase the opportunity for selecting few information-rich cases since in qualitative research, detail and depth take precedence over numerical accuracy (Durrheim, 1999). Unlike in quantitative research, participants for a qualitative study are not selected based on being statistically representative but because they can provide information that is 'rich' and 'thick' and fulfills an investigative purpose (Polkinghorne, 2005).

Information-rich participants are "those from which one can learn a great deal about issues of central importance to the purpose of the research" (Polkinghorne, 2005:140). Therefore, the list of participants was thus left open to enhance the dependability of findings by sampling to redundancy (Durrheim, 1999). This technique is essential because it is exhaustive since interviewing continues until views are repeated. While the findings of this study cannot be generalised, this technique allows for making inferences about the psycho-criminological factors of adult sex offenders.

More so, research participants were included according to characteristics such as specific knowledge or experience relating to the study's goals. An advantage of this sampling method is that it allows the researcher to select research participants with direct knowledge of the phenomenon being studied so that they can provide directly relevant perceptions and opinions relating to the study (Henning, van Renburg, & Smit, 2004). Cozby (2007) stated that this sampling technique affords the researcher the opportunity to deal with participants who have actively been involved with or affected by the phenomenon being studied and can provide specific and relevant information. Neuman (2003) also stated that an advantage of purposive sampling is that the researcher becomes able to select unique cases that are particularly informative and relevant.

A further benefit of this sampling method is that it is inexpensive and convenient to make contact with prospective participants, whilst an obvious disadvantage of purposive sampling is that it can increase the risk of selection bias, which may result in difficulties related to the generalization of results to the population (Cozby, 1997; Neuman, 2003); while another disadvantage is that it does not allow the representation of the entire population to be a part of the study as they may not have any experience with the phenomenon being assessed. Thus, non-probability sampling needs to lend itself better to generalising the results to the population as a whole as it does not generate a group of participants that can represent the population (Cozby, 2007). As previously mentioned, it should be noted that the researcher did

not attempt to generalize the specific cases to the population but only aimed to relate the research participants' psyche to existing theories.

For the selection of research participants, the following inclusion criteria were employed to select suitable participants:

- (i) The participants were black, African
- (ii) the participants were women and men aged between 18 and 50 years old
- (iii) The participants lived in Mthatha and Durban
- (iv) The participants (professionals) had a good command of the English language as means of communication, and participants (offenders) had a good command of the IsiXhosa and IsiZulu languages.
- (v) The participants (Professionals) experienced working with child sex offenders, and participants (Offenders) had committed a sexual offence against children.
- (vi) Only male offenders were included in the study, as it was conducted within male-only prisons, while professionals of any gender were eligible to participate.

For the Exclusion, following is the detailing information; Participants who have no experience of working with child sex offenders were excluded from the study in relation to professional participant, while in regard with offender participants, only those who were incarcerated for sexual offences against minors were included in the study. Those offenders who were incarcerated for other different crimes such as sexual offence against adults were excluded from the study.

The researcher, therefore, selected (n=31) participants who met the above criteria. It was a deliberate sampling strategy because participants were chosen from the population of the penal services, and they represented a wide range of professions and titles, including social workers (n=2) and psychologists (n=4). Additionally, 25 incarcerated child sex offenders were selected for this study from a population of sentenced offenders for a variety of criminal offenses. The professionals in the sample work with the aforementioned imprisoned child sex offenders. Each of the aforementioned specialists has a unique role in dealing with or rehabilitating child sex offenders.

4.6 Data collection methods and procedures

Data was gathered from the selected sample using semi-structured interviews. This type of interview, according to Yin, has three advantageous characteristics:

- (1) there is no tightly-scripted questionnaire: “The researcher will have a mental framework of study questions, but the specifically verbalized questions as posed to any given participant will differ according to the context and setting of the interview”;
- (2) avoiding any ‘uniform behaviour’ for all interviews by relying upon a ‘conversational mode’, the interview “will lead to a social relationship of sorts, with the quality of the relationship individualized to every participant”; and
- (3) the interviewer uses “open rather than closed-ended questions” to elicit in-depth answers (Yin 2011: 134-135).

For example, in the current study, the researcher did not focus or follow a structured question in their written order when interviewing participants. The researcher used different icebreaking questions to allow each participant to be comfortably with the topic studied and as well the researcher. Therefore, researcher followed up questions based on integration of participant’s response and the objectives of the study. Avoiding uniform behaviour, the researcher did not use same methods of breaking the ice with all participants. Researcher related with each participant based on the social environment that would connect the participant and the researcher. Open ended questions were used to allow participants to talk openly without any interruption from the researcher. This allowed the researcher to make some observations on the response and emotional state of the participant as they narrate the answer on the posed question.

As Meyer (2008: 70) importantly points out, “within this framework; research participants are seen as active meaning makers rather than passive information providers, and interviews offer a unique opportunity to study these processes of meaning production directly”. Semi-structured interviews establish a setting that encourages study participants to express themselves freely and elaborate. The researcher believes that semi-structured interviews are ideal for this study since it required participants to talk about their experiences and knowledge surrounding sexual offenses against minors. They are flexible and allow participants to participate actively in a study. After this, semi-structured in-depth interviews were conducted individually with each of the participants; these interviews were 30-45

minutes long. All interviews were audio-recorded per the permission granted by the research participants when they signed the informed consent form. There was no specific venue for the interviews; this was done to create a comfortable atmosphere for the participants.

Semi-structured interviews were beneficial both for the researcher and the research participants as they are flexible. This flexibility allows the researcher to follow up on particularly interesting aspects that may arise during the interview. For participants this form of interview allows the participant to provide a more comprehensive description of the phenomenon being studied by allowing additional information to be gathered during the interview process (de Vos et al., 2005). It is apt to note that with this form of data collection, the participants are given some control in the direction that the interview takes and have the opportunity to introduce a topic that the researcher had yet to consider (de Vos et al., 2005). Semi-structured interviews use a set of predetermined questions on an interview schedule and are guided, rather than dictated, by the schedule.

The interview schedule (see Appendix B) used open-ended questions, allowing the participants to provide as much or as little information as they chose (Breakwell, Fife-Schaw, Smith & Hammond, 2006). The semi-structured format meant that questions were set out before the interviews, and the interviewer asked the participants these questions and then followed up, explored, and probed the answers given by the participants as required. The researcher debriefed the participants verbally after the interviews to ensure that the interviewees were comfortable and to answer any questions they may have had regarding the interviews. According to Struwig and Stead (2001), debriefing the interviewees after the interviews is vital.

4.6.1 Research instruments

This section focuses on the study's research instruments, namely the researcher(s) and the interview guide. Questions on the interview guide were generated after a thorough review of relevant literature and scrutiny of the research problem, research questions and study objectives.

(i) Researcher as key instrument

The researcher in qualitative research is the key instrument (Patton, 1990). Thus, the researcher is inseparable from the research (Jackson, 1990); this has wider implications. For instance, the credibility of the researcher is pertinent in qualitative research, because he/she is

the main instrument in both data collection and analysis (Fusch & Ness, 2015; Patton, 1990; Shenton, 2004). The researcher in this study was the vanguard of data collection. The researcher was intricately aware that, amid other factors, data quality is reliant on the researcher's competence. Therefore, adequate time and resources were dedicated to researcher training and preparation for quality data collection.

(ii) Interview schedule/guide

Interviewing is dependable with an interpretive approach which “aims to explain the subjective reasons and meanings that lie behind social action” (Terre Blanche & Durrheim, 2006:7). The researcher used an interview schedule as a data collection tool in this study. It was used to gather relevant data to answer the critical research questions. The structure and order of the questions in the interview guide were not concrete but somewhat fluid, as they could always be adjusted depending on how the conversation would unfold. The key areas of exploration included: In this section, the key areas of exploration through the interview guide are outlined, along with an explanation of how the questions were designed to gather meaningful and valid data from both professionals and offenders. These questions are closely aligned with the study's research objectives, focusing on the psycho-criminological aspects of child sexual offenders and the insights of professionals working with these offenders.

Key Areas of Exploration

The interview guide explores several key areas:

- **Psychological and Behavioral Traits:** The guide investigates the personality traits and behavioral patterns of child sexual offenders, including how family dynamics, economic factors, and childhood experiences contribute to offending behaviors.
- **Risk Factors:** It examines the individual, relational, and environmental risk factors associated with an increased likelihood of becoming a child sexual abuser.
- **Prevention and Treatment:** Questions focus on the identification of potential offenders and the prevention, assessment, and treatment strategies used by professionals.
- **Social and Environmental Influences:** The interview questions explore the impact of community and familial environments, such as the absence of a male role model or adverse childhood experiences, on the development of offending behaviors.

Interview Questions for Professionals

The interview guide includes questions aimed at professionals, such as psychologists, social workers, and case management officers, to gather expert insights into the psychological and social dynamics of child sexual offending. The questions were crafted to explore professional understanding of offender behaviors, risk indicators, and treatment strategies. For instance:

- **"How would you describe the personality traits of a child sexual offender?"** seeks to understand the expert's view on the psychological characteristics typically observed in offenders.
- **"What behaviors are used as part of a 'grooming' process?"** asks for detailed descriptions of behaviors that professionals identify as part of the manipulation and control process used by offenders.

These questions were designed to elicit responses grounded in professional experience and criminological research, allowing for valid and reliable data. Professionals' extensive knowledge of offender behavior and treatment protocols made them well-positioned to answer these questions with depth and accuracy.

Interview Questions for Offenders

For offenders, the interview questions aimed to uncover their personal experiences, motivations, and the influences that led to their offending behaviors. The questions were tailored to capture individual narratives and reflections. Examples include:

- **"At what age did you develop sexual desires?"** to understand the early development of sexual interest and its direction.
- **"Did your home or community environment influence you so that you eventually decided to have sex with a child?"** to investigate environmental factors and their role in the offenders' actions.

The questions were designed to encourage self-reflection and provide insight into the offenders' thought processes, environmental influences, and justifications for their actions.

Demographic Information

Demographic details about the participants, including the offenders' age and the types of crimes they committed, were collected and summarized. This information is essential for understanding the context of the study and interpreting the results in relation to the offenders' backgrounds. The offenders' demographic data, including age and the nature of their offenses, is presented in **Table [insert table number here]**. These factors provide important context to the findings and allow for more accurate comparisons and interpretations of the data.

Krueger (1998) identifies a typology of opening, introductory, key, and ending questions. Similar issues were explored in these interviews.

4.7 Data analysis

The recorded interviews were transcribed verbatim into written form by the researcher. Important to note is that verbatim transcripts are considered both loyal and authentic because they can be true to the intentions of the participant (Kvale, 1996). With the help of two independent moderators, the researcher made all efforts possible to reduce the effects of distortions and bias.

Braun and Clarke's (2006) thematic analysis model was adopted to further analyse the data to "give a rich and detailed, yet complex, description of data." The steps of the model that the researcher followed were as follows:

The researcher's review of the generated transcripts defined the first level of data analysis. Ulin et al. (2005), on the other hand, suggest that in qualitative research, analysis is an ongoing process that occurs informally well before the formal stage of data analysis. Each recorded audio interview clip was listened to before the next interview was done in this study. Lindlof (1995) supports this method, arguing that transcribing should be done promptly after the interview to assist frame the following session because it can reveal concerns that need to be followed up on, dropped, or added. The researcher attempted to generate the most data by following Lindlof's (1995) advice. Lindlof's (1995) approach improved the quality of the data collected. Following a thorough perusal, the researcher became "immersed" in the data, resulting in a greater understanding of the data set depth and breadth. Fourie (2007) compares immersing oneself in data to 'deep-drilling,' a word that emphasizes the importance of a comprehensive grasp of underlying difficulties in a study.

The data's interesting features were methodically coded in the second phase. Each code was combined with relevant data. Thirdly, the codes were grouped into possible themes. At this point, all data relating to each theme were categorized. As a result, some codes could become primary themes, subthemes or even be discarded. Themes were blended, improved, divided, or abandoned. The fourth process involved going over the themes and ensuring they corresponded to the coded extracts, resulting in a thematic map of the analysis. At stage four, there were two levels of theme reviewing and refinement: reading each collated extract within individual themes and reading through the whole data set.

This was followed by defining and naming the themes and relating the analysis to the research and literature. A constant perusal of the data set for the researcher to be closely acquainted with the findings, a process described as 'immersion', culminated in identifying three broad themes. A theme is defined as the primary, recurrent idea. A theme captures patterned experiences and views relevant to the research question (Braun & Clarke, 2006). The findings were shared with study participants to avoid the 'smash and grab' approach to research that scholars like Holdaway (2000) caution against. This served a twofold purpose: one, it improved data validation, and second, it was an ethical consideration in which the researcher tried to establish accountability for any unintended repercussions resulting from their participation in the study.

4.7.1. Limitations of the Study and Recommendations for Future Research

4.7.1.1 Difficulties of recruiting study participants

Like all scientific studies, this research had several limitations that must be acknowledged in order to provide a balanced understanding of its findings. One notable limitation was the smaller-than-expected sample size. Initially, the researcher had planned to interview 48 participants; however, only 25 individuals were interviewed. This deviation from the original sample size was a result of various logistical and institutional challenges encountered during the research process. For instance, during the recruitment phase, the researcher encountered difficulties in securing participation from the intended number of professionals at the correctional centers. Specifically, at Mthatha Wellington Correctional Centre, only one psychologist and three social workers were available to participate, which was far fewer than anticipated. In contrast, at Durban Westville Correctional Centre, the researcher was able to identify four psychologists and a non-social worker. These discrepancies in available participants, especially in key roles, limited the comprehensiveness of the study.

4.7.1.2 Reluctance of professional workers to participate in the study

A significant challenge arose from the resistance of senior management in the social work department at Mthatha Wellington Correctional Centre. Although the researcher had received formal approval from the national office and produced a permission letter to validate this, the senior management of the social work department expressed dissatisfaction with the research process. They insisted on receiving formal communication directly from the head of the center, despite prior assurances that all permissions had been granted. Multiple attempts were made to have the center's director directly communicate with the social work management to clarify the approval process; however, these efforts were unsuccessful. Consequently, the researcher was unable to engage with a broader pool of social workers at this center, which limited the diversity of perspectives in the study. As a result, the research relied on information from a smaller group of social workers at Mthatha Wellington Correctional Centre, which could have affected the depth and richness of the data collected.

4.7.1.3 Logistical and institutional challenges,

In addition to logistical and institutional challenges, the researcher acknowledges that there is a significant gap in the existing literature regarding offender-based studies on sexual offenses against children. Most existing research on child sexual abuse tends to focus on the victims, leaving the perpetrators' behavior and motivations less explored. The dominant body of literature often prioritizes victimology, examining the effects of abuse on children, while relatively fewer studies concentrate on the criminogenic patterns and psychological profiles of offenders. This gap in research is particularly concerning given the need for more effective prevention and intervention strategies. Therefore, the researcher strongly recommends that future studies focus more on the perpetrators of sexual offenses, exploring the criminological factors that contribute to their decision-making processes and behavioral patterns.

4.8 Trustworthiness of the study

The term "trustworthiness" refers to "the extent to which the research process can be tracked and verified by its readers" (Babbie & Mouton, 2001). Guba (n.d) proposed four criteria that he believed qualitative researchers should use to achieve trustworthiness (Shenton, 2004). Nieuwenhuis (2013) believes that trustworthiness can be achieved through multiple data collection methods. In qualitative and quantitative research, trustworthiness is representative of validity and reliability. The ability to sustain the argument that the inquiry's findings are

valuable is central to trustworthiness in qualitative research (Lincoln & Guba, 1985). Researchers should strive to persuade themselves and others that the study findings are significant when determining trustworthiness (Babbie & Mouton, 2003). Credibility, transferability, dependability, and confirmability are described in relation to this study.

(i) Credibility

In qualitative research, credibility refers to the trustworthiness of the data. Although qualitative researchers use a variety of procedures to establish validity and reliability, they are justified in research. The study used audio recordings to ensure credibility, and the researcher referred to and listened to the recordings several times to ensure that he understood the exact meaning of the participants' information. Furthermore, the researcher had peers who reviewed both the work and the questions that were asked.

(ii) Transferability

Transferability refers to “the extent to which the findings can be applied in other contexts or with other respondents” (Babbie & Mouton, 2001:277). This was achieved by ensuring a thick description of information that acknowledges the participants as experts. The time of data collection and the context of the data are stipulated.

(iii) Dependability

Credibility and reliability are related in that proving the former helps to guarantee the latter (Shenton, 2004). The researcher accomplished this by comparing and overlapping the results of the several interviews. Both fieldnotes and audio recordings of the interviews were made. The explanation of data collection and data analysis increased the discussion's dependability. The researcher was cautious and refrained from drawing his own conclusions or offering his own recommendations in an effort to influence the participants' opinions. Additionally, the researcher was careful to avoid modifying the information gathered to support a specific viewpoint.

(iv) Confirmability

The degree to which the findings of a research study are the result of the focus of the inquiry rather than the biases of the researcher involved in the inquiry is referred to as confirmability (Babbie & Mouton, 2002). The data collecting instrument was sent to the study directors for assessment and feedback in order to preserve confirmability, which is frequently used to

lessen researcher bias. The supervisors' suggestions and recommendations were noted by the researcher, who followed them appropriately. The researcher-maintained a thorough record of all the literature consulted in order to further verify study conformity. As a result, he would be able to show that the conclusions and interpretations of the conclusions are clearly tied to the evidence and are not the product of his imagination. The research interview is not a discussion between equal partners since the researcher defines and controls the environment (Kvale, 1996). In this study, the researcher was conscious of his "privileged position" and its ramifications on what the adult child sex offenders could or could not say as a result of this unbalanced connection, which the researcher argues to have boosted the reliability of the data gathered.

4.9 Ethical considerations

When conducting research, a researcher will invariably be met with and forced to make decisions regarding ethical considerations. It is imperative that the ethical aspect of research is handled in a professional manner. According to Vorster (2002), ethical guidelines provide a foundation for the researcher to evaluate his own conduct. In the present study, the researcher consistently strived towards maintaining proper ethical practice and a level of professionalism and accountability that one would expect from a study at a tertiary institution involving human beings and potentially sensitive issues such as sexual offending. Thus, the approval of the Faculty's Research Committee as well as the Ethics Committee of the university was sought and achieved before commencing the study.

It was foremost in the mind of the researcher that a variety of factors must be considered when dealing with people who had committed crime. First and foremost was the issue of confidentiality to keep all details of the research participants' private and to not disclose any details to third parties, hence pseudonyms were used to ensure anonymity. The respondents were informed that their data would remain confidential and that their data would not be used for any other purpose than that described in the study and this was in accordance with what transpired during the research. The data recorded from the participants were coded so as to ensure the anonymity of the participants, and the data has remained confidential.

The strict measures that were taken to ensure confidentiality included storing the audio-recordings safely during the study and after the research has been completed the audio-recording would eventually be destroyed and all identifying information relating to the research participants will be deleted or disguised in the findings of the research. Voluntary,

informed consent was obtained from all participants in writing before they participated in the research. This was done to protect both the participants, researcher and the research itself (de Vos et al., 2005). It should also be mentioned that participation in the present study was on a voluntary basis with no remuneration or incentives offered to the participants.

Permission to conduct the study was gained from the University of KwaZulu-Natal after the research protocol was reviewed by the Research Ethics Committee (Protocol number: HSSREC/00001156/2020). Thereafter the research participants were selected through referrals from fellow inmates. A recruitment letter (see Appendix D) was given to the research participants and informed consent was obtained from them in writing (see Appendix B).

4.9 Conclusion

This chapter of the thesis discussed the methodology for this study. The study approaches and techniques used for participant selection, data collecting, processing, and analysis were discussed. A discussion of how the study's credibility was ensured brought the chapter to an end. The findings of this study are presented in the following chapter.

CHAPTER FIVE

PRESENTATION OF FINDINGS AND DATA ANALYSIS

5.1 Introduction

The data set generated from the in-depth interviews identified several themes, and the conclusions are shown below in a tabular format. In conducting interviews, the researcher tried to fully capture the complexities and subtleties of the psycho-criminological aspects of adult-child sex offenders. This was done to understand better the elements that shape their behaviour. Due to the inclusion of pertinent direct quotes from the study's participants, the themes are thus appropriately nuanced. With respect to the research topic, a theme captures "something significant about the data and represents some level of structured response or meaning within the data set" (Braun & Clarke, 2006). To thoroughly understand the findings, the researcher must undergo a process of ongoing evaluation of the data set. Apt to note is that through the process of immersion, the researcher identified six broad themes, and these are presented below.

5.2 Emergent Themes

The study yielded six (n=6) significant themes presented below in the order they adopt in the preliminary chapter.

Table 5.1: A map of the findings in their sequence

Theme	Subtheme
1. Psychological factors influencing child sexual offending	(i) Early child maltreatment (ii) Psychological (iii) maldevelopment/impairment
2. Social factors influencing child sexual offending	(i) Ego boosting among peers (ii) Lack of knowledge about sex and sexual abuse (iii) Lack of parental care

	(iv) Alcohol and drug abuse
3. The art of executing sexual abuse on children by adult sex offenders	(i) A close interest in the child and family dynamics (ii) Studying the character of the child (victim) (iii) Building trust and instilling fear in the child
4. Professionals experiences with adult sex offenders	(i) Offenders denying committing crime (ii) Sexual offending as an opportunistic crime
5. Offenders Upbringing and social dynamics	(i) Living conditions (ii) Parental conduct
6. Sex as a copying mechanism for sex offenders	(i) Fulfilling sexual desires (ii) Using sex to sooth stress (iii) Addressing bitterness using sex

5.3 Demographic information of participants

The table below indicates the number of participants, their pseudonyms, gender and their roles are captured alongside the correctional centres in which they are being held.

Table 5.2: Demographic data of participants

Name of Participant	Gender	Role	Correctional centre
Participant 1	Male	Social work	Wellington Prison Mthatha
Participant 2	Female	Social work	Wellington Prison Mthatha

Participant 3	Female	Psychologist	Wellington Prison Mthatha
Participant 4	Female	Psychologist	Westville Prison
Participant 5	Female	Psychologist	Westville Prison
Participant 6	Female	Psychologist	Westville Prison
Participant 7	Male	Offender	Wellington Prison Mthatha
Participant 8	Male	Offender	Wellington Prison Mthatha
Participant 9	Male	Offender	Wellington Prison Mthatha
Participant 10	Male	Offender	Wellington Prison Mthatha
Participant 11	Male	Offender	Wellington Prison Mthatha
Participant 12	Male	Offender	Wellington Prison Mthatha
Participant 13	Male	Denying Offender	Wellington Prison Mthatha
Participant 14	Male	Offender	Wellington Prison Mthatha
Participant 15	Male	Offender	Westville Prison
Participant 16	Male	Offender	Westville Prison
Participant 17	Male	Offender	Westville Prison
Participant 18	Male	Offender	Westville Prison
Participant 19	Male	Offender	Westville Prison

Participant 20	Male	Offender	Westville Prison
Participant 21	Male	Offender	Westville Prison
Participant 22	Male	Offender	Westville Prison
Participant 23	Male	Offender	Westville Prison
Participant 24	Male	Offender	Westville Prison
Participant 25	Male	Offender	Westville Prison
Participant 26	Male	Offender	Westville Prison
Participant 27	Male	Offender	Westville Prison
Participant 28	Male	Offender	Westville Prison
Participant 29	Male	Denying offender	Wellington Prison Mthatha
Participant 30	Male	Denying offender	Westville Prison
Participant 31	Male	Denying offender	Westville Prison

Source: Researcher's illustration (2021)

5.4 Findings

As stated in the previous chapters, this study aimed to gain in-depth knowledge about the characteristics, nature, causes, and justifications of the mind-set of criminals who sexually assault children. This chapter deliberates on the participant's response to the questions regarding adult child sex offenders (ACSO). Thus, in light of the analyses of pertinent research studies from earlier chapters and the larger body of literature, the findings are examined and put into context. The discussion also covers the study's conclusions' ramifications. The data gathered from the individual interviews prompted the analysis that produced various themes. The generated data discussion also cites pertinent research that either corroborates or contradicts the researcher's conclusions. As a result, the conclusions from the current study are combined with those from earlier investigations. This chapter uses cross references from other chapters in the study because they act as analytical tools for interpreting the data.

5.5 Psychological factors influencing child sexual offenders

The study discovered that several psychological factors influence sex offenders who sexually abuse children. From the study, the researcher discovered that early child maltreatment and the relationship the child had with parents are some psychological factors that influence one to offend children sexually.

5.5.1 Early child maltreatment

Findings indicate that child maltreatment has negative connotations on the way a child's upbringing leads to behaviours such as sexual offending. Some participants indicated that their fathers used to beat their mothers when they were growing up, and this is argued to have psychological connotations on the behaviour of child sexual offenders. One participant said:

My father was a very violent person, he used to beat my mother when he arrives at home, and he would beat my mother for no reason in front of us. Participant 17

The participant's assertion in the verbatim demonstrates how his father violently abusing his mother affected him during his childhood. **Participant 3** in the verbatim below argues that there are internal factors that significantly contribute to the sexual offenses against children by adults. The participant further put forward that the circumstances under which the child was brought up may influence adulthood sexual offending against children. One participant said:

The internal factors are those things that a person internalises, the way he was raised up, and end getting aggressive towards females. Sex offenders sometimes feel worthless and thus, will exercise power whenever they see someone who is vulnerable.

Participant 3

Early child maltreatment has been identified as a risk factor for adult criminal and sexually abusive behaviour (Grady, Levenson, & Bolder, 2016). Supporting the assertion that early childhood maltreatment is a risk factor for adulthood adverse behaviour Mallett and Schall (2019) put forward that ill childhood treatment poses a lasting psychological and emotional impact on the victim. Adding that it is unfortunate that physical and emotional abuse, and their lasting and potentially non-reversible effect on brain function, is less recognized. The

assertion by the latter authors is evident from the above verbatim; it is obvious that the offender witnessing her father battering her mother had an adverse impact on him.

The study's findings suggest that those who have experienced physical abuse lack the self-confidence to develop satisfying sexual relationships with peers. Some people have had sexual relationships with children who are still too young and underage to give sexual consent due to their incapacity to develop successful personal relationships with peers. One participant said:

*One thing that I have identified is that some of them [sex offenders] have a challenge when it comes to intimacy in their relationships. It may even be lower self-esteem, where they feel they are not accepted in the circles of older females therefore, they gravitate towards children. I also found that some of them have issues of being molested when they were young. **Participant 4***

The challenges that child sex offenders faced during their developmental childhood stages resulted in them transgressing when it comes to intimate relationships, as stated above verbatim. According to the participant, child sex offenders may feel unaccepted by peers of their age, leading to them transgressing on children for their sexual needs. In addition, the participant suggests that some sex offenders were sexually abused as children. The study also discovered that the thinking pattern of child sex offenders is skewed toward acceptance of getting involved in sexual behaviour with children.

*When you talk with sex offenders it is their thinking patterns, basically they will be thinking that it is ok to have sexual advances against children. **Participant 3***

For example, the participant in the following verbatim found nothing wrong when sexually touched a child.

*I touched her to look for what was wrong, but her uncle found her crying and accused me of doing something to her. **Participant 14***

Melvin, Langdon and Murphy (2020) suggest, that sex offenders exhibit similar distorted thinking patterns. These attitudes toward women include the belief that women are merely sexual objects and that they have the right to harm women. According to Paquette, Longpre, and Cortoni (2020), sex offenders against children are assumed to hold a variety of beliefs

about themselves, others, and the world that facilitate their offending behaviors. Sex offenders who sexually abuse children may have criminogenic cognitions, also known as cognitive distortions that allow them to reconcile the disparity between their sexual interest in children and societal norms (Longpre, & Cortoni, 2020). These cognitions were defined as "an individual's internal processes, including justifications, perceptions, and judgments used by the sex offender to justify his child molestation behavior" (Abel, Gore, Holland, Camp, Becker, & Rathner, 1989: 137).

Findings indicate that several psychological factors appeared to facilitate abusive acts and may be classified as criminogenic thinking patterns, including childlike interests and fantasies, distorted morals, and value systems, a lack of empathy, denial, cognitive distortions, and psychological processes of minimization. One participant said:

*Most of them they deny, it is really a few cases where you find an honest offender that will tell you everything. Out of 10 offenders that I have worked with I think only one admits of committing the crime. Those who admit will attribute to substance abuse and say they were drunk. On one account the offender said he molested the child so as to get back to his partner that cheated on him. **Participant 4***

The above verbatim illustrates the denial that sex offenders against children have; additionally, the participants substantiate that even those who admit sexually abusing children, are not admitting the sexual offense because they attribute their sexually abusive behaviour against children to external factors such as being drunk, being lured by their cheating partners, and that the child was the one who made them commit the sexual offence. The participant also stated that some child sex offenders have intellectual and psychological disabilities. Supporting the notion that some child sex offenders face psychological difficulties Ievins (2022) described incarcerated sex offenders as quieter and less physically challenging; however, prison staff argued that the sex offenders were more difficult to work with psychologically. They were described as clingy, needy, manipulative, and devious.

These findings concur with Rooney (2020) who articulate that psychological issues play a significant role in the perpetration of child sexual abuse by both men and women; such issues were most likely a direct result of childhood abuse and/or trauma. Both men and women were found to have personality deficits, poor psychosocial development, emotional issues, and low self-esteem.

As stated in previous chapters, particularly chapter one, the study aims to ‘*explore psychology-criminology factors of adult child sex offenders in the Kwazulu-Natal and Eastern Cape provinces of South Africa*’. Therefore, the study stresses on the use of psychology and criminology knowledge in explaining sexual offenses committed by adults against children. As stated in Chapter 2, criminogenic factors influence the likelihood of reoffending behaviour and future offenses; however, because they are directly related to the root causes of offending behaviour, they can also direct effective treatment (Jordaan & Hesselink, 2018). Against this backdrop, the current study use psychology and criminology to investigate sex offenders who target children as their victims.

Psychological issues play a significant role in the perpetration of child sexual abuse by both men and women; such issues were most likely a direct result of childhood abuse and trauma (Zurbriggen, Gobin & Freyd, 2019). Both men and women were found to have personality deficits, poor psychosocial development, emotional issues, and low self-esteem (Islam, Broidy, Eriksson, Rahman & Mazumder, 2022). However, when discussing male perpetrators, participants identified a number of psychological factors that appeared to facilitate abusive acts and may be classified as criminogenic thinking patterns, including childlike interests and fantasies, distorted morals and value systems, a lack of empathy, denial, cognitive distortions, and psychological processes of minimization, these findings concurs with Rooney (2020). The study discovered that several psychological factors influence sex offenders who sexually abuse children. Early maltreatment has been identified as a risk factor for adult criminal and sexually abusive behaviour (Grady, Levenson, & Bolder, 2016).

5.5.2 Psychological maldevelopment/impairment

The study also found that some sexual offenders have psychological problems that led them to prefer children as their target. These criminals perceive nothing wrong with having sex with minors because of their psychological maldevelopment. One participant said:

The ones that do it repeatedly, yes. When we look at patterns of cases that an offender has committed if it's repeatedly then we can say that the person prefers younger people over old people because you will find that when you check that person's history there is no case of that person sexually abusing adults. That is why it is very difficult to work with a person whom you have to change their mind-set, and show them that this is pathological, you cannot have sex with kids. It is actually very difficult to work with someone like that because it is their preference, there is

something in them that is attracted to kids. Which is psychological deviation to those who does it repeatedly. **Participant 5**

The participant above, who is a psychologist provide evidence that some of the offenders who sexually abuse children experiences some psychological deviation. Rooney (2020), on the other hand, asserted that sex offenders are aware that it is immoral to engage in sexual relationships with children but nonetheless utilize defense mechanisms to get around the shame they experience. They are aware that what they are doing is immoral, but Rooney (2020:56) claims that these offenders go through a psychological process to downplay their actions, get past their misgivings, and then take action. According to Rooney's (2020) study, child sex abusers are "vulnerable" and "other". Thus on one hand, perpetrators were portrayed as a defenceless group afflicted by a range of social, psychological, and criminal issues. They were also seen as dangerous "others" who wanted to control their victims and covered up their abnormal sexual behaviour with "supernormality".

According to findings, sex offenders who regularly sexually assault children are not likely to have sexually violated adults as well. Some participants indicate that these criminals experience psychological problems as a result. Participants also argued that those who commit crimes against children and have a sexual attraction to them struggle with mental health issues. One participant said:

It looks like the offender had an intellectual disability because during his interrogation he felt if the child had not called him, he would not have done it [rape].

Participant 4

The same participant in the above verbatim; when asked by the researcher what other psychological factors that can make people to sexually abuse children, responded:

Some are emotionally identified with children; they just feel more accepted in circles of children. **Participant 4**

Participant 5 concurred with **participant 4**, see below:

There two categories of people that abuse minors. 1. A person that got an opportunity. 2. A person that specifically prefers children which has nothing to do with background. It has everything to do with the attraction that the person has. Like when we talk about a person who is homosexual, it is something that is inside them.

Participant 5

D'Urso, Petruccelli, Costantino, Zappulla and Pace (2019) supports the participant's suggestion in the above verbatim, arguing that adult child sex offenders demonstrated moral disengagement, which is associated with both cognitive distortions perceiving children as sexual objects and perceptions that man must essentially satisfy his sexual needs. Children are also thought to be sexually active and attractive by these criminals. As a result, these offenders consider it acceptable to satisfy children's perceived sexual needs, and they see nothing wrong with having sexual interaction with children, as a result of which they would justify and legitimize their abusive behaviour.

The study further, found that sex offenders experience cognitive distortion. Thus, most of them did not perceive anything wrong in having a sexual encounter with children because in their mental state they would be having sexual intercourse with their partner and in their mind this was perceived as the right thing to do. One participant said:

There was nothing that told me that this was a child because in the back of my mind I had a picture of the person that I was dating. Participant 18

Scholars argue that a person's mental state is significant in understanding and mitigating sexual offences against minors (Payne, Maras, Russell & Brosnan, 2020; Knack, Winder, Murphy & Fedoroff, 2019). Addressing sexual offences against children requires extensive cognitive therapy.

Findings suggest that sex offenders find children to be sexually motivating, which is argued to be part of cognitive distortions that sex offenders have. Offenders feel obliged to satisfy the perceived sexual needs of the children (D'Urso, Petruccelli, Costantino, Zappulla & Pace, 2019). Though sentenced for sexually offending some offenders still find nothing wrong despite the sentence. One participant said:

We were at her aunt's place...; it is the child that wanted us to do this... They found her sitting on my lap and said I was the one who was wrong I still don't see anything wrong with what I did. Participant 19

D'Urso, Petruccelli, Costantino, Zappulla and Pace (2019) argue that most child sex offenders find children attractive and carry the urge to sexually fulfill sexual desires that are perceived in the child. In tandem with the findings of the study D'Urso et al., (2019) further contend that offenders justify their actions and are convinced that having a sexual interaction with a child is the right thing to do. The study findings suggest that some offenders who

sexually abuse children have some psychological impairment. The study arrived to this findings from the professionals who participated in the study, argued that some child sex offenders are suffering psychological impairment. Some participants indicated that when abused, a child develops some impairment that affects their sexuality as they grow. Some participants said:

Yes, because they may have been abused themselves when growing up... that affects the person... and that is why in our modern times we have a large number, and it is increasing where you find gays and lesbians because they have been abused. Most of the time you find that the person was abused and suppressed the abuse. I can say there is a mind-set impairment not hereditary impairment. **Participant 1**

When you talk to sex offenders it is their thinking patterns, basically they will be thinking that it is ok to have sexual advances against children. There is that aspect of seeing sexual advances against children as normal. You find that there are psychological disorders that are there, whether the person is psychotic or depression.

Participant 3

Most participants in the study believed they sexually abused a child because a child prompted them to do so. Some participants indicated that this belief held by many offenders is evidence that they suffer from a psychological problem. Some participants said:

On another case the offender said it was the child that made him to rape her. He said the child called him and she was naked. **Participant 4**

What pushed me to rape her was that she was not wearing underpants. **Participant 12**

Offenders lack rationality and understanding that a child lacks the ability to determine what is right or wrong and is deemed incapable to consent sexual by the South African law which is stipulated in the Sexual Offences and Related Matters Amendment Act No. 32 of 2007. Offenders who illustrate signs of cognitive distortion are believed to be mentally impaired (Melvin, Langdon & Murphy, 2020). Thus, the researcher argues that an older person who is of a sound mind cannot claim that a child prompted them to engage in some sexual behaviour.

The current study found that some offenders commit sexual offence against a person of a different race. Offenders feel the urge to try new things out and in their mind they want to experience sexual intercourse with a different person. One participant averred that:

The other one (referring to offender), who raped a white child, says he wanted to have sexual intercourse with a white person. He says he did not think of anything else, because he wanted to taste 'ibhentse lomlungu' [loosely referring to the vagina of a white person]. **Participant 2.**

Sexual offending against a child which is agitated by the urge to experience sexual intercourse with a person from a different race is a new finding. A note is that this finding is not supported nor refuted by the literature, and the researcher was unable to locate any works discussing sexual abuse along distinct racial lines. However, according to the psychodynamic theory, this indicates that the individual's id was in control, and the superego failed to achieve a balance between the id and the ego.

Sexual offences against children because they emotionally identify themselves with children. These offenders according to the participants, feel more accepted in the circles of children and are adults but with an immature mind. One participant said:

One of the reasons for that is because in their minds although you are seeing an adult but it is actually a child in an adults body, so in their mind, they are not thinking in terms of this is a child, I should not be doing this, because they lack the insight, they lack awareness of what they doing, of the behaviour so their ability to define right from wrong is distorted. **Participant 5.**

McPhail, Nunes, Hermann, Sewell, Peacock, Looman, and Fernandez (2018) also found that there are adult sex offenders who sexually abuse children because they are emotionally congruent with children. The results of the Luria-Nebraska Neuropsychological Battery showed a brain function deficit. It was discovered that certain abnormalities in brain functioning were statistically related to both aggressive and nonviolent symptoms of dysfunctional sexuality. Conclusion: Personality traits alone cannot explain sexual aberrations or the disinhibition linked to sex offenses. Personality abnormalities may be related to unrecognized brain damages or compromises in early life (Galski, Thornton, & Shumsky, 1990).

5.5.3 Social factors leading to child sexual offending

5.5.3.1 Ego boosting among peers

Findings suggest that in most sexual offences committed, the victim is usually the female child and the perpetrator an adult male. Nevertheless, participants acknowledged that in some cases male children were victims. One participant said:

Usually we have cases of females as victims though rare cases of male children are reported.... **Participant 3**

Some participants argued that there is a likelihood of more sexual offending cases against the male child but these are not reported because the male child is nurtured to glorify sexual intercourse. One participant said:

Because of the gender dynamics that an elder female courts a male child..... it is a matter of ego boosting to the child at some extent. It will be few cases on those who are well raised to understand that actually they are being abused. **Participant 3**

The gender role that encourages males to initiate sexual relations and eventually sexual intercourse may be directly responsible for the societal glorifying of sexual abuse by females of male children (Sivagurunathan, Orchard, MacDermid & Evans, 2019). Thus, the participant in the above verbatim claims that sexually abusing a child by a female adult person is a matter of ego-boosting. This ego boost prevents sexual abuse of male children from realizing they have been sexually abused and must report the act. According to the participant above, there are some well-educated male children who would recognize any inappropriate sexual advances.

According to the study findings, one of the challenges that child sex offenders face is intimacy. Findings suggest that a child who grows into adulthood facing issues of intimacy with females their age is likely to sexually abuse. Some participants indicated that some offenders felt unaccepted or unwelcome in the circles of older females, prompting them to gravitate towards children.

You will find someone to be too ugly to be in a relationship with same age group peers and end up, sexual abusing children. **Participant 3**

The inability of offenders to engage in sexual relationships with their peers results in the offenders channelling their sexual desires to children (Knack, Winder, Murphy & Fedoroff, 2019). This can be viewed as compensatory behaviours because one seeks to quench their thirst and children are seen as the weakest link. **Participant 3** proclaim:

The offender is geared towards doing activities or behaviour that is meant to stimulate them sexually. Whether the other person is stimulated or not, whether they consent or not, whether they are in a relationship or not.

Sex offenders are said to be unconcerned about others; all that matters to them is satisfying their sexual needs. As a result, they are disrespectful to the other person and obstruct the assertion that they are directing their sexual quench to a child, the study find.

Despite their low self-esteem, offenders try to present themselves as people with average self-esteem (Pettersen, Nunes, Kostiuk, Jung & Atlas, 2020). The study findings revealed that the ACSO's attempt to portray themselves in a positive light is usually motivated by the desire to boost their egos. Some participant said:

*They try to portray themselves in a positive light to boost their ego. They try to be people who have a sense of self-worth and self-esteem and they try to be very out there, however, they are actually very insecure people and introverted on the inside. They lack self-esteem and because they can't have proper relationships with women they tend to target children. Also if they feel they are not enough for a specific woman they go on to the minors. **Participant 6***

*The need is the contributory factor that forces a person to sexual abuse children. Whether the person want to feed his masculinity to feel worthy or want to feed his self-esteem. **Participant 4***

The verbatim quote above suggests that, some offenders experience urges which push them to satisfy their sexual needs regardless of who is the source to satisfy such needs. Second, the offender may feel compelled to commit the sexual offense in order to feed his masculinity or boost his self-esteem. Moreira, Carvalho and Nobre, (2022) concur with the participant that sex offenders have low self-esteem and that they hold traditional masculinity associated with sexual aggression. Because self-esteem is thought to be an etiological factor in child sexual abuse, some sex offenders with low self-esteem may attempt to gain dominance over children

(Naidoo & Van Hout, 2022; Henek & Bartels, 2020). These sex offenders commit sexual offences as a means of feeling worthy Gewirtz-Meydan and Lahav (2021) posit.

The study revealed that child sexual offenders try to imitate people who have a sense of self-worth and do not have issues with self-esteem. Some participants indicated that offenders want to be seen as outgoing, but in reality, they are introverts and insecure people who have low self-esteem. One participant said:

Some offenders commit rape because they have low self-esteem and believe they are not good enough for a certain woman. Participant 5

5.5.3.2 Lack of knowledge about sex and sexual abuse

Some participants indicated that children lack the knowledge about what constitutes abuse and this exposes them to situations that are inexplicable to them. Findings suggest the need to educate children at a very young age about what constitutes abuse and sex in general. Some participants said:

Children do not have an idea of what abuse is if they do the knowledge is little... there is need to educate them at a tender age... Participant 2

The aspect of educating your child is not being done.... We are saying that sexual education must start while a child is still young. Participant 3

My child the moment he starts that this is his private parts, and that the private part mean you are the only one who get to touch it. Anytime someone else touches you here... they are breaking the law and it is not the right thing to do... then come and tell me. Participant 5

Scholars argue that sex education for children must inform and make children aware of their private parts, and that that they are the only ones who should touch their private parts (Goldfarb & Lieberman, 2021). The researcher argues that emphasis should be made that if anyone touches their private parts, they are breaking the law and must report them to their parents. Sexual awareness will develop if children are taught about sex at an early stage. Study participants suggested that sex education must start the moment a child is at the age of three or five, they understand. Considering that some sex offenders consider child sexual abuse a type of sex education, this awareness will help children differentiate between appropriate and inappropriate sex education. Children who receive sex education will also

learn to recognize persons who approach them intending to sexually abuse them (Wortley, Lecleric, Reynold & Smallbone, 2019; Moster, Wnuk & Jeglic, 2008).

5.5.3.3 Lack of parental care

Some participants argue that children's vulnerability to sexual offenses may be caused by parents who do not adequately care for their children. One participant said:

The risk profile of children who may be sexually abused has something to do with parents who are not adequately caring for the child. **Participant 3**

More so, participants indicated that children can be sexually abused while in the care of their parents. Some argued that parents cannot be available all day and as such lack the knowledge about people's behaviours around their children in their absence. This is argued to make it difficult for parents to determine whether they are good or bad company for their children. One participant said:

Children are sometimes abused in the care of their parents. Parents are sometimes at work and do not get enough time to assess people who are around their children in their absence hence some abuse go on for years without the parent's knowledge....there can be an aspect of neglect whereby the child is always accessible.

Participant 3

Parents are separated from their children in order to find work, which has resulted in children being subjected to sexual offenses (Wang, Tang, & Liu, 2020). The study discovered that the movement of parents relocating to areas closer to their workplace resulted in a gap where children are left alone to fend for themselves. Child sex offenders seize this opportunity where no adult people take care of the children.

Findings indicate that offender's prey on children who come from a career driven parent; working parents who leave their children vulnerable to sexual offenses because they are unable to detect if their children are experiencing any difficulties. Some participants indicated that when a parent does not have time to communicate with their children, the offenders take advantage of the situation and sexually abuse them.

...the parent is not in a good position to notice and spend time with children in order to educate them because they are busy with work. Participant 3 as a result, there is a chasm.

Some family circumstances also expose children to the risk of being exploited by older people. Some participants indicated that a child's poor family situation would prompt her to engage in sexual behaviours with an older person. One participant said:

There is that child who see her family condition and hope to help at home. You see those children who seemed to be liking things, it is not like they like things, she noticed his family condition so if the person will give her R10 that R10 can help at home... buy bread and go at bed eaten. Now they are manipulated in such a way, the child ends up being a victim. Most and for most it's more of there is an internal part on children that makes them vulnerable and end up being victims. Participant 3

Findings indicate that parents expose children to abuse by engaging in sexual relationships with their partners who are not the fathers of these children. Some participants indicated that such scenarios have the child being sexually abused by the father without the mother's knowledge. One participant said:

When he is found out or the children reporting him...As I thought I was relieved and no longer working those long hour/shift... my child persevere ... or that is not true what you are saying... or refused to face the reality... this is one of the things that exposes children... that absence since it was a single parent now there is stepfather, that absence that there is no other male figure who can step in and fight for that abused child. Participant 3

From the study it is evident that some single parents prioritize their own well-being over the safety of their female children. The female child's exposure to sexual offenses is harmful because it creates a pattern of sexual offenses and recidivism occurs in some instances until the child is an adult.

5.5.3.4 Alcohol and drug abuse

From the findings apt to note is that most participants indicated that offenders blamed alcohol for their actions. Alcohol therefore appears as a scapegoat used to defend one's actions of sexually abusing a child. Some participants said:

*Those who admit will attribute their actions to substance abuse and say they were drunk. **Participant 4.***

*With those who raped minors you will never find the truth. They come up with excuse... one would say I was drunk... the most common factors they come up with is the use of alcohol. **Participant 2***

Mathews et al., (2016) argues that poverty, patriarchal philosophies, dysfunctional families, poor parenting styles, substance abuse, and an ineffective criminal justice system could all contribute to the high rates of violence against children. Previous sexual abuse of the child or a family member, parental problems such as intimate partner violence in the family, parental substance abuse, low level of parental education, parenting difficulties, and other factors all form risk factors for sexual abuse of children, Simon, Luetzow, and Conte (2020) add.

Findings also indicate that while some believed that alcohol plays a major role in the sexual offending behaviour. Some participants were of the notion that alcohol is a catalyst of an already existing idea in a person's mind to sexually offend. Therefore, the intoxication is intentional and serve the purpose to gain courage and to diminish the guilty conscious. One participant said:

I have found that in some cases the person deliberately abuses substances so they can have sex when they are not sober. Which means the mind already knows that what I am doing is wrong hence the need to abuse alcohol or substances to gain confidence.

Participant 4

It has been stated that alcohol and drugs make people more vulnerable to sexual exploitation (Wolf & Pruitt, 2019). Alcohol consumption reduces an individual's ability to control his or her actions (Ward & Hudson, 2001). This suggestion is consistent with the current study's findings that excessive alcohol use impairs a person's ability to control himself and his rationality. The study discovered that excessive alcohol use suppresses the ability of the superego to be dominant, and thus the Id has an additional support on its side with the help of the consumed alcohol. Ward and Hudson (2001) support the idea that alcohol can help people overcome internal inhibitors. According to the Finkelhor precondition model, overcoming internal inhibitors is critical in sexual offending against children.

5.5.4 The art of executing sexual abuse on children by adult sex offenders

Findings of this study suggest that there are two types of sex offenders. These types include child sex offenders whose intellect is incapacitated drawing from genetics and those who do not have any condition who are in their right state of mind. According to the study, those who are genetically incapable of planning sexual offenses do not care about the planning process. While those who are strategists would allow enough time to prepare for the sexual act with a child.

5.5.4.1 A close interest in the child and family dynamics

The study revealed that sex offenders who sexually abuse children plan the act well in time. Findings suggests that those who plan to sexually offend take a close interest in the child who is a target. **Participant 6** elaborate bellow:

*One of the risk behaviours especially paedophiles is that they are constantly around children, they like to be around children. They promise them toys, sweets and gifts in order to lure the child. If you look at it although they are adults they do not have adult friends but they are always around the company of teenagers and they wait for their opportunity time to get them and they make it such it was a consensual act between them and the child. That makes them feel better, but they actually did is that they groomed the child. **Participant 6***

Apt to note is that the interest is not only directed to the child, but also extended to the family of the child. One participant indicated that:

The one who plans seen the whole set up that in that household there are three girls, there is this hyperactive eight-year-old girl who would report me... there is this 10-year-old and the 12-year-old. Here is my target being seen the character of the child that is this one is quiet, and she looks like it will be easier to manipulate.

Participant 3

While **participant 2** commented on the offender's planning and interest to the family of the potential child victim, see below:

*Perpetrators who actual plan the sexual abuse of the child, will take time and research the family set up. They will take note of the time the mother goes and comeback from work. **Participant 1***

The assertion from the study participant child sex offender is believed to conduct a research on the victim and the family dynamics of the victim. Offenders develop an interest in knowing what kind of a family the child comes from, whether the child is from a single headed family and whether the single parent is a mother or a father. Also, they have an interest in knowing whether the parents/parent is/are working.

Findings suggest that the criminal researches and comprehends the child's familial dynamics. Participants indicated offenders are interested in learning about the type of family the child comes from. Their interests are hinged on knowing whether the household is headed by a single parent a mother or a father making them curious about parents' employment status. One participant said:

Especial others note that I said they are not the same I said that others are genetically intellectual capacity is limited. They do not do that much planning but there are types that plans who will plan properly so they understand that family dynamics “oh she is coming from a single parent, who is working, always stressed, they are struggling financial, they cheap in, they help, they buy things and pay fees. They send the child to extra classes and pay for that. You see they are a relieve to this struggling single mothers (Psychologist 1).

The perpetrator goes to great lengths to determine whether the parent(s)' jobs are stressful or not. The economic situation of the family is another element of demographic data that is crucial to sex offenders in understanding the family history of the child they are monitoring. They are curious as to whether or not the family is experiencing financial difficulties. When a family is experiencing financial hardship, these offenders are happy to help. They may do so by purchasing the household's essentials or by covering the child's school expenses. In essence the perpetrator becomes a vital member of the family researcher found.

5.5.4.2 Studying the character of the child (victim)

Findings indicate that the character of each child is what the perpetrator is most interested in. Some participants indicated that perpetrators are mostly worried about a hyperactive child in the family they are monitoring because this child may disclose any sexual advances made. This study revealed that the most reserved child is the major target. One psychologist said:

....so the one who plans sees the whole set-up of the household. For instance, there are these three girls, there is this hyperactive eight-year-old girl who is likely

to report any sexual advances I make, then there is this 10-year-old, and the 12-year-old who are reserved. My target can be spotted here since she has a quiet personality and seems like she would be simpler to persuade. (Psychologist 1)

The participant in the above verbatim argues that that a hyperactive child in a family being monitored by the offender is not at a risk of becoming a victim because of the likelihood of reporting any sexual advances made to them. In contrast, a child who is reserved is a desirable victim for these sexual offenders. According to the offender's evaluation of the reserved child, the offender is convinced that the child would not report or divulge sexual approaches made to them.

According to the findings of this study it appears that it is important for the offenders to examine the personalities of each child in a household. After successfully selecting an appropriate target child, the perpetrator engages in sexual abuse of the child. According to this current study, adult child sex offenders invest much time and effort in one particular child. They choose one child at a time and devote all of their time to that one.

Prior to putting up the time and commitment to monitor a household a potential child sex offender eventually chooses the target. It is important for the offenders to examine the personalities of each child in a household. After this, they successfully select an appropriate target with which the perpetrator engages in sexual conduct this study finds.

5.5.4.3 Building trust and instilling fear in the child (victim)

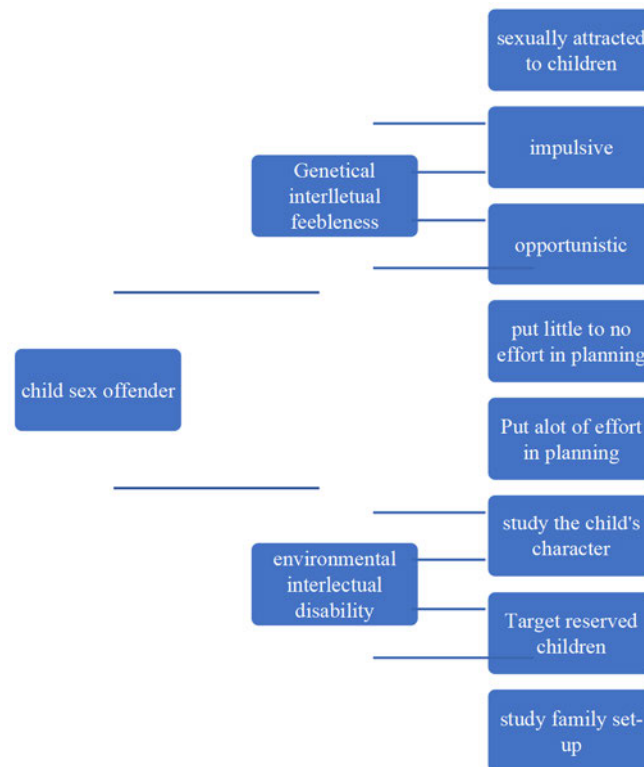
The perpetrator can be a well-educated individual who believes it is permissible to take advantage of a child from a low-income home. Findings from the study indicate that the offender may be a well-educated person who is a role model to most children in the community a lawyer, a judge, a teacher, and active in the community. One participant said

He donates to the community, helps out needy kids, and now he recognizes a child that is from a disadvantaged background. Participant 1

Brown and Kloess (2020) argues that child sex offenders manage to build fear in their victims through a variety of threats projected on the victim. The perpetrator passively instils this fear by becoming an active member of the community and performing charitable activities. The goal is to make the victim fearful and unsure about whether or not to expose their sexual intentions on the victim. Being actively involved in charity activities is not done out of altruism or humanitarianism, it is part of the preparation the current study established.

Figure 5.1: The nature of child sex offenders

The figure below demonstrates the nature of adult child sex offender's.



Source: Author

The findings of this study suggest that adult child sex offenders make decisions based on risk. Similar to the Rational Choice Theory, the offender preys on children from career-oriented families. The rational choice theory sees man as a reasoning actor who analyses means and ends, costs and advantages, and then makes an informed decision (Herfeld, 2020). A person's decision to commit a crime with the intent or under the influence of medication and the conviction that the possible rewards outweigh the risks forms the basis of the rational choice theory.

The current study established, parents who frequently leave their children home alone for extended periods of time, and the offender weighs the chances of getting discovered if they have sex with a child. The perpetrator will benefit from the fact that the victim's parents might not notice any negative changes in the child or any indications of sexual abuse on their part. According to the study, working parents are not in a good position to spend time with their children and identify any disparities or challenges their kids may be going through. Using the Rationale Choice Theory to explain how the offender's mind-set functions in the case of working parent/s, the study discovered that after studying the family dynamics

offenders conclude that there is a high chance of getting into sexual relations or raping the minor without getting caught.

5.5.5 Professionals' experiences with adult sex offenders

5.5.5.1 Offenders denying committing the crime

In their experience in working with child sex offender's professionals indicated that they had difficulties in rehabilitating offenders on why they committed the crime they were currently being held for. One participant said:

*This depends on the offender... it was his child; he started raping the child whilst the child was 7 years. I am trying to find out what made him rape his child. **Participant 2***

Findings suggest that offenders were not honest in the responses they gave to the professionals dealing with their cases. Some participants indicated that most offenders would justify their actions. One participant said:

*...He would say that the child used to visit during holidays. **Participant 2***

Findings indicate that offenders are usually not remorseful of their actions and for years they never admit to committing the crime. Some participants indicated that in their work experience in correctional service a few had admitted to committing the crime. One participant said:

Most of them they deny, it is really a few cases where you will find an honest offender that will tell you everything. Out of 10 offenders that I have worked with I think only one admits of committing the crime (Participant 4).

5.5.5.2 Sexual offending as an opportunistic crime

From the findings it is important to note that some offenders incarcerated for sexual abuse are opportunists who sexually abuse a child while they are on a different mission. Some participants indicated that some offenders while on a robbery mission; would use the opportunity to rape the victim. One participant said:

The offenders always come up with the excuse that they were accused. Very few of them accept the offence. For instance, they would say... initially they went for burglary and find victim on the shower... then that triggered some sexual interest.

This gives a confusion... when did the mind change from burglary to rape since the aim was to rob. Participant 2

Seto (2019) argues that committing a sexual offense does not necessarily require advanced planning or equipment. As evidenced by findings in the study it may be an opportunistic crime that is performed in conjunction with another crime. It is therefore argued that such perpetrators believe that they have not sexually abused anyone because it was never their intention to but to commit another crime instead.

Professionals in the correctional service were not convinced and satisfied with the responses given by offenders on why they sexually abused children. Some participants indicated the need to question a change of mind by offenders who claimed their intention to break the law was another crime different from that they were incarcerated for. Some participants said:

...how do you switch from intending to rob to rape the two are opposites....some would say it was not a rape as such...mostly these are offenders who raped adults.

Participant 2

Findings indicate that when there is an opportunity and a child who is not guarded, the offenders will take advantage of that scenario. Some participants argued that offenders will sexually abuse the child, not because their preference is a minor, but because an opportunity presented itself and the child is vulnerable. One participant said:

There are people who do it because there is an opportunity and there is a vulnerable child who is not supervised and there are people who do it because they prefer to engage in sexual activities with kids, so the categories are different. So, the ones you find in prison you cannot just say it is just one criterion for those who sexually prefer kids, there are those who prefers kids, there are those who just do it because they are exposed to such opportunity. Participant 6

Richard (2011) in his claim argues that situations and environmental factors influence sexual offending. Thus, in tandem with the findings of the study Richard's (2011) contention that sexual offending may be a result of an available opportunity to the offender is confirmed.

Some participants in their narrations when asked about the reasons they were corroborated the assertion that sexually abusing minors could be opportunistic. One participant said:

*I once saw the child before, she knew me. Even though I never paid attention on her. When I first saw her, I never had intentions to sleep (have sex) with her (the victim child). Sleeping with her is something that came on that moment. **Participant 7***

The assertion by the offender proves that his sexual abuse of the child was opportunistic, it was not planned, and he had never had any sexual fantasies with child before.

5.5.5.3 Rehabilitation

Study participants understood rehabilitation as assisting the offender to understand that their behaviour was wrong and that they need to change. One participant said:

*Assist someone to change behavior so he will understand that he was in the wrong... that is not the acceptable or correct behaviour.... **Participant 3***

Participants also stated that the goal of rehabilitation is to help offenders come up with new ideas or adopt new behaviors that will prevent them from committing crimes again.

*The technic is to help that person to be self-aware. You point to the fact that you have an assessment, you point that in society this is something that is no normal and point out the pain that they inflict. **Participant 5***

The rehabilitation of sex offenders is a critical and contentious issue. The psychological impact of sexual violence on victims cannot be overstated. As a result, sex offenders are among the most despised and reviled criminals (Viki, Fullerton, Raggett, & Wiltshire, 2012). According to the study participants, rehabilitation of offenders is defined as helping the offender understand that their behaviour was wrong and that they need to change and conduct themselves in an acceptable manner. As a result, rehabilitation is commonly referred to as behaviour correction. Furthermore, rehabilitation is intended to assist offenders in finding alternatives or alternative behaviour that is not criminal or deviant.

Due to the inherent denial, implementing rehabilitation programs for those who have committed sexual offenses against children appears to be challenging. Some participants said it was difficult to advise sex offenders who sexually abused children since they did not know much about the offender and what had actually happened to them. The participant expressed her views as follows:

The fact that you are unsure of what occurred makes it challenging to provide counseling to child sex offenders. It is better when adults are sexually abused because

*they do come forward and disclose what happened. Counseling someone who denies committing the crime is challenging. **Participant 2***

Participant 4 (a psychologist) agreed with the other participant that the denialism involved makes it difficult to assist criminals in receiving rehabilitation. Participant said:

I think I think to some extent there is always an opportunity for rehabilitation even if the person is denying, because if for instance the person is denying expressing denialism but if they know they did it, so with the talks because they will still undergo their rehabilitation programs so whether you are denying it or you do not.

Participant 4

Some participants argued that it is compulsory for all incarcerated offenders to undergo rehabilitation programs whether they accept or not the offence they have been incarcerated for. One said:

*...it is mandatory to actually to have a program, so when these attitudes and stereotypes and all of these distortions are discussed and then they are given also maybe homework's or they get into group they have to actively participate so I think that offers them an opportunity actually so there is...There is still an... I think opportunity for rehabilitation. **Participant 4***

Findings support the claim that when a person (the offender) is outside of a jail, the services provided by correctional facilities are therefore ineffective. Participants were asked about measures that can be taken to assist sex offenders. The following excerpts are the responses given by participants in answering this question:

The rehabilitation inside the correctional centers is not genuine. It is just a camouflage just to pity. Rehabilitation depends on a person. It is within in the personal mind that a person will change. Some other offenders you will find that the rehabilitation was not compulsory now DSC is trying to change it to be compulsory... but offenders do not care about that... They come because every offender is released on parole, they cannot be released without a social worker even psychologist if it is necessary.

Therefore, you found that even if you facilitate programs offenders just came for the sake of coming, they do not care so there is no impact at all. Few of them will take

care and notice that this help. Most offenders just came because they want to be released. Some offenders are being mentored; some offenders are made or used as tutors to teach other offenders, some are giving guidance to other offenders.

Offenders who are determined to change are used to teach others. Offenders after released are not assisted, when an offender is released, there is no correlation to check how does the person is doing. It happens that former inmate has to look job for themselves on their own from NGO'S who usually come here in prison. We invite NGOs to come here in prison and conduct life skills programs. They meet offenders here.

If government can be able to handle former inmate outside the correction centres. Former inmate should be used and go do outreach programs, teaches other people about crime. If this does not happen.... our government does have the money but.... Because of corruption is unable to look after former offenders. If there were no corruption government would be able to assist NGO's or even establish its own organization, where ex-offenders can be accommodated. Government is failing to monitor ex-offenders. There is no monitoring at all. Once a person completes his sentence there is no monitoring. The person will be seen when he reoffends again.

Participant 1 (Social worker)

Sex offenders are defensive. They do not want to admit sexual act. This makes it difficult to bring about intervention. Look now as we speak that case on the wall... look at that picture, that picture is a client. It is an offender inside the prison, I have to write a report, it is... it is difficult to write a report because he has to go and appear on the parole board. Initially he admitted that he had sexual abused the child. The child is his biological child. When I listen on him first time, he lied, that he became hypothetical and said that he was arrested when he was doing masters. He has committed the offence, but he refused to accept that he had committed the offence.

*He refused to accept that he had committed the offence instead, he directs the offence... that it is someone else who committed it. A person who is at a lower social status level than he is. "Who do you think I am that I can commit the offence?" Even inside the prison, he is full of himself and challenges everything. He has forgotten that he is here because of sexual offence. The offender wants the reconciliation with the child but does not want to admit. **Participant 2 (Social worker)***

In response to the question, participant 2, a female social worker, stated that due to the denialism at play, nothing could be done to assist child sex offenders.

*There is nothing we can do for offenders who refuse to admit to committing a sexual offense. **Participant 2***

The participant acknowledged that the criminals they are working with inside of the prisons are human beings who, at some point, might feel like they don't belong there. Instead of feeling bad about the fact that they should have been professionals, they are adamant about not confessing to the crime.

*The offenders we deal with remember they are human being, offenders... we not sure that at some point they get the feeling that they should not have been here (prison). They should have been professionals. Therefore, they start feeling bad; however, they do not want to admit committing the offence. **Participant 2 (Social worker)***

*The problem with offenders, they want to be released from prison.... So it is not usual honest conversations that you had with them. You have to try figure out if they are sincere or not. It is not an honest conversation. **Participant 3 (psychologist)***

Beside denialism involved in sexual offences against children, participant 3, stated that

*Cognitive behavioural therapy need practice, trying to change the way he thinks so that he will behave differently, it needs more practical and practice, now here where will he practice. **Participant 3***

The participant claimed that it is only after a person is released from a correctional facility that it is possible to tell whether or not they have changed. However, Participant 5 (a psychologist) asserted with confidence that adult child sex offenders will never experience complete rehabilitation.

Sex offenders cannot be fully rehabilitated, and I stand by what I am saying today, I have been here in the centre for... in the system for 21 years. Department of Correctional Services is trying its best to rehabilitated, that is our core business rehabilitation of offenders, when you walk through those gates it says it's a place of new beginnings, indeed we are trying but if you look at the system itself, even if you

look at infrastructure the external infrastructure, this place is built to be a prison it's not built for rehabilitation.

*For rehabilitation to be 100% successful we need proper manpower, we need more psychologist, we need psychiatrist, permanent psychiatrist working within the correctional center, being here every day, present so we are lacking, there are structures that are lacking because in every center we have about 2500 offenders here and there is only three permanent psychologist for 2500 offenders do you think that is enough... can you see its impossible. **Participant 5***

Taking into account the participants' perspectives, the Department of Correctional Services requires a restructuring of not only infrastructure but also the system used to rehabilitate offenders in order for rehabilitation to be effective. This includes hiring more psychologists and psychiatrists to work full-time in prisons. The psychologist are unable to adequately serve 2500 offenders. One participant said:

*It is really difficult... because psychologist are a scarce and to retain us is also a problem because of the reason we leave is because we cannot handle the challenges. Challenges such as lack of resources; the emails are forever down. Unable to type a report, there is no printer in my office to even type sometimes the phone dies completely... So, I am talking to the sister (Nurse) on the phone to refer an offender, but the offender cannot be placed at the hospital because they have no bed, so can you see how it is difficult working within the system. **Participant 5***

The participant voiced her displeasure with the challenges she has working in the criminal justice system. It should be highlighted that some of her colleagues left the Department of Correctional Services due to these issues. This leaves a void in which fewer psychologists are available to work with a large number of offenders in order to help them rehabilitate. These difficulties range from fewer staff members to network failures involving phone wires and emails. These have an impact on the workers' efforts to provide rehabilitation to offenders.

Responding to the question can we rehabilitate sex offenders?

Some of them would love to be rehabilitated others because of the system consumes them, when you enter here you either become rehabilitated or you become a better criminal that is what happens. If that offender has never had an opportunity to have full psychological services or even be diagnosed for his mental health, will that

offender ever be considered rehabilitated and especially if you consider the man power or the lack of man power that we not have, the only time you get to see these offenders is if you doing sexual offence program or if you running risk assessments or report with them, so yes it's very difficult, one can never fully guarantee that these offenders will be 100% rehabilitated before they go out of the system. Participant 5

The participant's comments support the assertion that when an offender is admitted to a prison, one of two things should be expected: either the person will be reformed or will be a better criminal. Some offenders are unaware of their level of recovery due to a staffing shortage working on offender rehabilitation because they have not received psychological therapy or had their mental health diagnosed. The participant informs us that they only get to interact with adult child sex offenders while doing risk assessments or producing reports. Participants came to the conclusion that offenders can never be completely guaranteed that they will be 100% rehabilitated before they leave the system due to the poor services provided to adult child sex offenders in jail. One of the programs mentioned by the participant was one in which offenders were taken to community outrage. However, the participant expressed her doubt that what the offenders said during the community dialogues were internally meaningless to the offenders. The participant adds that the presence of offenders in those community dialogues was merely a ruse.

We asked the offenders to speak..., the offenders apologized for their crimes, its common, they will apologize and the advice they give to the outsiders with... or to the community 'don't do crime it doesn't pay look at me, I am here now in prison, and I am suffering' those are the words. But nothing guarantees that they will not come back into the system, nothing guarantees so the system, nothing guarantees so that's yeah! Participant 5.

It is easier to portray yourself as a good person or a changed person because the mechanism used is the same mechanism used by good people. This indicates that the language used by offenders in public discourses is comparable to that used by non-offenders. Rehabilitation of offenders is thus a personal decision that must be carried out by the offender themselves, the study heard from the professional study participants.

The rehabilitation process of a person whose sexual preference is children necessitates attempts to change the person's being. One of the techniques used to help this individual change his or her behavior is to help the person become more self-aware study participants

argued. The rehabilitation process includes informing the offender that sexual attraction to minors is not acceptable in society and that sexual behavior with minors causes pain and trauma to the minor. Essentially, the goal of this technique is to teach an offender to empathize with their victims, which will help them avoid engaging in sexual behavior with children when they are released from prison study participants posited.

For them to actually see that if 1, 2, 3 is happening then maybe I can avoid this because if they become self-aware that vulnerable situation is you being alone with a minor and vulnerable situation is you working at primary school, vulnerable situation is you working in a certain way where there are plenty of kids around maybe parents are trusting you with their kids. So, you ask the person that maybe if your line of work could be mainly with adults to avoid the temptation so it's more about them being self-aware then they will be doing things to avoid that, and we assist them to avoid that. Participant 6

Realizing one's weakness and avoidance of coming across with the things that will trigger one's weakness, appeared more often as the technique to rehabilitate the offender. Adult child sex offenders whose sexual preference are children are therefore, discouraged to accept any line of work that will make them work closer with children. When the researcher asked if avoidance of children will it be a solution, since children are part of the environment and almost everywhere you will find a child. The participant (Participant 6) responded as follows,

It is a solution because you work with whatever you can work with firstly you work with the person being self-aware of their weakness. You want them to be self-aware of their weakness. Your weakness is kids, so because you will see that most of sexual offenders who generally prefer kids to engage in sexual activities with kids, they will actually strategically put themselves in a situation where there are a lot of kids like they will be security guard of a primary school. They won't pick up a varsity because they want to be close to their target. They want to be trusted by their target. So, it's something that you can work with that knowing these are your weakness. Participant

6

The participant is convinced that they must take every action possible to assist offenders in staying away from committing sexual offenses in the future. As a result, when discussing the rehabilitation of adult child sex offenders, the participant stressed the significance of both self-awareness and avoidance. The participant placed a strong emphasis on avoidance,

contending that adult child sex offenders would purposefully place themselves in circumstances that would make them an easier target for children. This could include engaging in a romantic relationship with someone who has younger children. They now assist the individual in becoming self-aware and avoiding situations where children are present.

The participant argued that similarly with someone who is an alcoholic, in order for the person to desist alcohol temptation, the person cannot work in a workplace where alcohol is sold.

*It's like a person who is an alcoholic you can't be working in a bar; you can't be working in a tavern. There will be alcohol everywhere but avoid the areas where alcohol is sold, so it's more about avoidance and its more about being self-aware that... ok if ... because some of those sexual offenders will actually even if they get involved in a relationship with an adult they will prefer someone with younger kids a mother of maybe young girls because they want to be close to the kids so it's more of avoidance, avoidance does work together with self-awareness if the person is self-aware, they can avoid danger. **Participant 6***

Participants in the current study stated that because of the socialization we receive as children, talking about sex is difficult. Therefore, the participant made a suggestion that there is a need for talks and programs that will discuss sex honestly. It should be noted that open discussions about sex can assist in avoiding some sexual offenses committed by adults against minors. There is a need for sex education because having open conversations about sex will help address the conceited attitude of men.

Offenders come to attend the rehabilitation programs because it is a requirement for their consideration to be released or not. Therefore, these offenders may physically be present at the rehabilitation programs yet mentally they are absent. It is significant to note that the researcher before stressed the importance of the mind. It is the mind that gives direction into human behaviour. Therefore, it is the mind that need to be rehabilitated. If the offender's mind is absent during the rehabilitation programs that means, there is no prospect of rehabilitating the offender. The participants emphasised that some of these offenders they do not care about the rehabilitation program thus, it has no impact on the offender.

Surprisingly, the researcher discovered that sex offenders, as part of their sexual offending intervention program, are encouraged to avoid places or areas where there are children. The researcher was taken aback by this strategy because children are a natural part of the environment. However, the study discovered that professionals working with adult child sex offenders had to work with whatever strategy they could work with. This strategy was seen as a primary solution for discouraging offenders to sexually abuse against children.

5.5.6 Offenders upbringing and social dynamics

The term ‘child upbringing’ refers to the teachings a person is exposed to as they grow up (Pintar, 2022). According to the later scholar upbringing is the way in which you are raised and the teachings acquired from your parents as a child. Whilst Apfelbeck, Snep, Hauck, Ferguson, Holy, Jakoby, MacIvor, Schär, Taylor and Weisser, (2020) defines environment as the “surroundings or conditions in which a person, animal, or plant lives or operates”. In this study the researcher is interested in how the environment affects the upbringing of a child who later in life turns out to be an adult sexual offender.

5.5.6.1 Living conditions

Many of the professionals whose opinions were sought indicated that the offender's sexual behaviour is influenced by his or her upbringing in the family. A few people's upbringing, according to some participants, led to them becoming adult child sex offenders. Some participants said:

*A person's engagement in deviant behaviour can be influenced by the environment they were raised in. The early years of a person's life have a big influence on their behaviour later in life. **Participant 4***

Family upbringing, some of the rapists are coming from broken families.

Participant 1

Experiences of abuse by women in a home set up have negative implications on the child in the future. Findings indicate that children who are exposed to their mother being physically abused had a high chance of becoming sexually abusive. One participant indicated that:

So most of the cases that I have dealt with you found out that there was some kind of dysfunctional in the home... Watching their mother being abused by their father or

*being raped by somebody else or they themselves being raped by their uncle or aunty or even a parent. **Participant 5***

Findings suggest that some family dynamics brewed fights between children and parents. Some participants indicated that children from a first marriage with either parents would be in cahoots with the parent when abusing the other. One participant said:

My parents used to fight when they have drunk alcohol. My sister from my father's first marriage would fight with my mother, she would defend my father, as it seems there are things, and she did not like that were doing by mother against my father. They would fight in front of us, even when I was old. I even beat my sister; I said, "You cannot beat my mother", as she was beating my mother. I also beat my sister because she was beating my mother in front of me. I grew up in that condition.

Participant 8

The effects of a dysfunctional family cannot be overlooked in necessitating deviant behaviour in children who in some instances become child sex offenders. Mathews *et al.*, (2016) indicates that high levels of violence against children may be influenced by structural factors such as dysfunctional families and poor parenting styles.

Some living conditions that children are exposed to necessitates conditions for children to be sexually abused. Some participants indicated that some living conditions that children are exposed to are a contributory factor to the sexual offences against children. Thus, some conditions force children to provide for their families, involving themselves in sexual activities with older people. One participant said:

*... a child sees her family's situation and wishes to assist at home, then there is a person who gives her R10, claiming that R10 can help her at home... Buy bread and eat it before going to bed. The child is then manipulated in such a way that the child becomes a victim. Most, if not all, of the time, there is an internal part of children that makes them vulnerable to sexual abuse by adults. **Participant 3***

It is apt to note that any sexual engagement between an older person and a child 16 years or younger in South Africa is regarded as a statutory rape, which is punishable by law. Dire situations in families expose young children to sex offenders, who take advantage of the poor living conditions of the child.

Other living conditions that exposes children to risk of sexual offences, is whereby a single mother gets a boyfriend and brings him to stay with the children that are not his own biological children. Some professionals indicated that:

Talking of single parents... I then get a boyfriend, I moved in with him and the children. He is not the biological father.... I did not have time to get to know him... even if I had taught him people can hide their true intentions” the psychologist further indicated: “The stepfather will arrive here and not see children or stepfather arrives and have more financial input to relieve me. When I start to be relieved find out the cost of this relieve are my children... end up abusing them (the children). **Participant 2**

Findings also indicate that these mothers are ignorant to the treatment rendered to the child because of the financial relief they receive from their intimate partner. Some participants indicated that when informed about the sexual wiles that have been committed by their intimate partner most mothers choose not to believe the child because they fear losing the financial relief from their partner. One participant said:

When he is found out or the children reporting him... As I thought I was relieved and no longer working those long hour/shift... my child perseveres... or that is not true what you are saying... or refused to face the reality... this is one of the things that exposes children... that absence since it was a single parent now there is stepfather, that absence that there is no other male figure who can step in and fight for that abused child. **Participant 2**

Darkness to light (nd) claims that children who live with a single parent who then brings in a partner to live with in the home are 20 times more likely to be victims of child sexual abuse than children who live with both biological parents. This new environment exposes children to sexual exploitation from the father who is not theirs biologically and contributes more in terms of finances. The study indicates that such a living situation exposes the inability of the mother to intervene when the partner engages in inappropriate sexual behaviour toward the children.

5.5.6.2 Parental conduct

Findings from the current study indicate that how parents conduct themselves in the presence of children has a bearing on their behaviour later in life. Some participants indicated that

sexual interaction by parents and the abuse of alcohol in the presence of children necessitates sexually offensive behaviour in their children later in life. Some participants said:

*When I did m my research I found out that his upbringing affected his adult's behaviour. He grew up in an environment where both parents excessively use alcohol. They have to fend for themselves as the children. No one cared whether where the whereabouts of the child are. He dropped out of school at grade one. Even the mother was always drunk. Both parents when they are drunk, they would do sex in front of the children. **Participant 2***

*The offender as a result of the poor upbringing at the age of about 15/16 years killed a person with 'izembe' (an ax). Moreover, he was not arrested because of the age; also, he once stabbed someone else at the age of 12 years. The things that occurred in front of him at home now at old age are starting to surface in the mind. These things affect the person. **Participant 5***

In tandem with research findings from a study by Holtzhausen and Campbell (2021) neglectful parenting yields deviant behaviour in children with some engaging in sexually offending later in life. This parenting approach is characterized by lack of involvement or absence, little guiding or nurturing, and indifference to the social, emotional, and behavioural needs of the child. This parenting approach also exhibits a lack of attentiveness and demands. It generally abandons children to fend for themselves, either because parents are not interested in them, oblivious to their needs, or overworked with other duties (Ahmed, 2020).

Findings suggest that child sexual offenders' may be engaged in sexual offences as a result of glitches during bonding with caregivers. Some participants argue that a child's sexual experience is folded in the unconscious mind. This experience is then revealed to the subconscious mind in adulthood or later in a person's life. One participant said:

*Bonding with their caretakers may be difficult for some people. They may have had issues, such as caregivers who were cold or absent, making it difficult for the child to relate to a mother or possibly a father, which led to a failure to be able to relate successfully in a respectable intimate relationship. Due to their inability to find a partnership where he knows what is expected of him, they end up fitting in poorly with society. **Participant 3***

The type of relationship a child has with the caregiver is critical, as this early relationship with the caregiver may determine the child's ability to engage in intimate relationships later in life. A child's bond with his or her caregiver prepares the child for adult relationships (Naveed, Saboor & Zeshan, 2020). The attachment theory asserts that a poor bond between the child and the caregiver can lead to a failure to relate well with peers in an intimate relationship later in life (Mantova, 2022). The manner a person was brought up/raised can determine whether the person can form accepted relationship with others and thus, understood relationship dynamics (Virat & Dubreil, 2020). The researcher in this current study argues that those who may have had some glitches in their upbringing may fail to understand relationship dynamics and thus, would need children as an alternative.

Findings indicate that the search for greener pastures by parents leaving children to care for each other or in the care of extended family members necessitates deviant behaviour in children. Children are believed to feel unloved when they do not receive parental love at a young age. Some participants indicated that they were left alone in the care of extended family members or alone while their parents were in search for greener pastures. One participant said:

...my parents moved from Eastern Cape to KZN to work in the sugar cane farms just to make ends meet and I can say I never received the care and love that I was supposed to receive from them.... **Participant 9**

Findings suggest that some children in school are exposed to intimate relationships at a very young age prompting sexual offenders to pry on them in a bid to fulfil their sexual desires. Some participants indicated that they would take advantage of young school dating girls and have sex with them. One participant said:

Yes, there are teenagers who used to go to school and are already dating. I would get scared of hitting on them and think I could just take one of them and run with her to the bush **Participant 12**

Findings indicate that children who are raised in a family where the mother is abused have a problem unlearning that behaviour. Some participants indicated that what the child learns they will implement in their adulthood. Thus, perpetuating the sexual abuse of children because they are believed to be weak and vulnerable. Some participants said:

We are raising children, who are growing in abusive families whereby the male child knows that the father has raped the mother.... He is in that environment that is how you treat another family. **Participant 3**

The assertion is that sexual offending can be learned, from significant others, as the social learning theories purport. According to social learning theory, learning from others is an important phenomenon in the evolution of behaviour. According to social learning theory, individuals can learn based on stimuli that originate, at least in part, from other people (Lind, Ghirlanda & Enquist, 2019). Raising a child in an environment that is abusive, the child learn such behaviour, it is evidence from the study participant assertion below:

Definitely, definitely, look we are not devoid of our environment, our environment, our upbringing plays a huge role in the way a human being grows and develops and becomes mature mentally, so if there is dysfunctionality in the home, that can have adverse effects or impact on the child while growing up. **Participant 5**

Apt to note is that people are not detached from what happens in the environment in which they live. As a result, the environment in which an individual grows has a strong influence on his or her development (Thulin, Kernsmith, Fleming, Heinze, Temple & Smith-Darden, 2023). In tandem with findings from a study by Wortley and Smallbone (2006) situations and environmental factors play a key role in the sexual exploitation of children.

One's upbringing plays a role in the sexual behaviour of a child as witnessed by findings of this study. As a result, some individuals' sexual behaviour toward children is linked to their upbringing. The study found that the environment in which a person was raised had a major impact on whether that person will become a law-abiding citizen or an adult child sex offender in the future. The data provided in this study contributes to a clear understanding of the significance of upbringing in a person's growth into maturity. This claim implies that sexually offending behaviour can be learned from significant others as articulated through the social learning theories. The researcher argues that criminal behaviour can be learned from others.

While social learning theorists acknowledge the importance of childhood experiences, they also believe that the identity people acquire is formed more by the behaviours and attitudes of others (Yılmaz, Yılmaz & Demir Yılmaz, 2019). According to the social learning theory,

people commit crimes because they associate with others who commit crimes (Crossman, 2021). Their criminal behaviour is reinforced, and they develop pro-crime beliefs. They essentially have criminal models with which they associate. As a result, these individuals come to regard crime as desirable, or at the very least justifiable in certain circumstances (Chuang, 2021). Learning criminal or deviant behaviour is similar to learning conforming behaviour in that it occurs through association with or exposure to others (Mwanza, 2022). In fact, other than prior delinquency, association with delinquent friends is the best predictor of delinquent behaviour (Crossman, 2021).

The current study's findings reveal the influences that peers on each other may lead to some becoming sex offenders especially for those who lack guidance from their families. Children who come from families that did not provide clear guidance, such as sex education, are easily influenced by friends to engage in sexual intercourse with minors when they have difficulties finding a consenting partner to engage in sexual intercourse. Apt to note is that in such situations and the pressure coming from friends, a child, therefore, becomes a soft target for the offender. Because of their vulnerability, children tend to agree or the offender will use their power to sexually abuse the child.

The study revealed that some adult child sex offenders come from broken families. Professional participants in the current study revealed that the upbringing of some of the ACSO they have interacted with in their line of duty has influenced their sexually deviant behaviour. This means that the sexually deviant behaviour observed on the ACSO has a foundation in how they were raised. Growing up in a broken family where both parents are heavy drinkers and where parents would engage in sexual conduct in front of their children when they were drunk contributes to how a child behaves later in life. The study discovered a positive link between living in an environment where children have to fend for themselves, where there is no one caring for the children, and where no one cares about the whereabouts of the children and sexual offending.

The study findings suggest that children raised in an environment where parents are negligent have issues with weaving with others in society. According to Zeltser (2021) and Leslie (2020), children raised in this manner face self-esteem issues and have difficulty forming close relationships with others. Negligent parents are unconcerned about their children's needs and are unconcerned about their children's well-being (ref). According to the current study, children from such a family background are bound to become ACSO because they

do have never experienced the love and care from a parent and seek to acquire that by forcing children to have sex with them.

The researcher argues that the psyche behind sexual offenders who come from broken families is impaired. Child sexual offenders believe that because no one ever cared for them when they were growing up no one will care about what they do and engage in. These offenders refuse to acknowledge that any sexual act or behaviour with a minor is not acceptable and that society and the state care about children's well-being because they never experienced that as they were growing up. The researcher of the current study therefore, argues that people are not immune to their surroundings; thus, the environment in which a person is brought up in plays a significant role in the way a person develops into an adult. As a result, any dysfunction in the home may have adverse effects on the child's development.

5.5.7 Sex as a copying mechanism for sex offenders

Sexual offenders commit sexual offenses for a variety of reasons, including a desire for power over others and an escape from emotional loneliness (Chan, 2023; Lambie & Reil, 2021). Aside from the previously mentioned reasons, the current study discovered that some sex offenders commit sexual offenses against children to cope with stressful events. These negative stressors exist prior to the offender committing sexual crimes (Richard, 2022). Childhood sexual deviance reinforces inappropriate and deviant sexual fantasies, interests, preoccupations, and arousal patterns (Hesselink & Jordaan, 2018).

5.5.7.1 Fulfilling sexual desires

Findings indicate that some people commit sexual offenses against children for pleasure. Findings indicate that apart from pleasure some offenders are motivated by the power they wield over children. Some participants labelled these offenders as cold-hearted individuals who seek to gratify their sexual desires over a vulnerable being. One participant said:

*There are those who are cold hearted who sexually abuse children for pleasure, not for sexual gratification. Yes, they will receive pleasure, however, the focus is not sexual pleasure, because the power they exert gives them the pleasure. **Participant 3***

*You see if you 'feel' you would not do the crime. They don't feel so their feeling they put aside, they become cold, they become like a zombie. As long as their sexual gratification is met. **Participant 5***

More so, some participants claimed that in some cases offenders

*Would say they did not know it was wrong or they thought it would be interesting to sexually touch a child. **Participant 4***

The justification given by the offender for sexually touching a child here, shows that the offender wanted to satisfy some emotional pleasure, other than sexual pleasure.

Findings indicate that offenders when committing a sexual offence would go to any length to fulfil their desire. Some participants likened their zeal to quench their sexual desire to that of quenching thirst in a hot weather. One participant said:

*Do you know when you have a desire, can you imagine you thirsty you need water, what happens you don't care how you get that water you just want that water. You block everything else out, you block everything else out and you go for the killer after that you will experience whatever, whatever but as long as you got what you wanted so that's what happens. **Participant 5***

Adults who commit child sex offenses are alleged to be emotionless and disregard the impact of their actions on those close to them and the victim child study participant claimed. Their ability to feel is inhibited, and the offender's desire for sexual fulfilment overwhelm it. Participants argued that criminals have a cold demeanour and lack empathy as a result. The need for immediate sexual fulfilment trumps whatever sense of reason a person may have. Findings suggest that adult child sex offenders sexually abuse children due to the attraction they have towards the bodies of these children. Some participants indicated that adult child sex offenders experience sexual arousal as a result of the attraction on the bodies of minors. After becoming sexually aroused by a particular child's body, these adult sex offenders would begin grooming the child and eventually sexually penetrate the child. One participant said:

*You will find that they sexually abuse kids because they are attracted to their young bodies. They see them, they get aroused and then they decide to go ahead and start to sexually groom and then slowly into actually penetration. **Participant 6***

The results of the present investigation indicate that some people sexually assault children for their own pleasure. These individuals don't abuse children for sexual purposes because they want to satisfy their own urges or because they want to enjoy children's sexual company.

These adult child sex offenders will get sexual pleasure, but sexual fulfillment is not their primary goal or objective. The study's findings indicate that the authority they exercise over kids is what gives them the pleasure they seek.

According to the findings of the current study, these offenders sexually abuse children because the act or process involved is pleasurable to them. They receive sexual gratification as an inherently extraneous variable that is part of any sexual engagement. According to the current study, those who sexually abuse children for personal gain are labeled as cold-hearted. In addition to the pleasure seeking that these adult child sex offenders desire, the study results show that in some cases people want to satisfy an emotional need. The emotional need has nothing to do with sexual need; however, the path to fulfilling this emotional need necessitates the involvement of sexual activity, which comes with sexual pleasure (Wallis, 2020).

5.5.7.2 Stress soothing

Committing sexual offence against children has been described by some of the participants as a stress reliever. Professional participant agreed that offenders do not want to admit the offence, however contended that some offenders sexually abuse children because they are in pain. One participant said:

I have seen some who actually present it as sexualised soothing. Where they are stressed, irritable and in pain. They say they did it because they were in pain and the act was soothing and comforting, but generally it is a case of "I did not do it.

Pparticipant 4

They put their feelings aside they don't feel anything they are like zombies until their sexual gratification is met... **Participant 6**

According to the current study's findings, some adult child sex offenders commit sexual offenses against children because they find it relaxing. Offenders are in pain, so sexually abusing children relieves their pain. The process of sexually abusing children is described as sexualized soothing in the study. Thus, individuals who sexually abuse children do so because they are in emotional pain, and the act of sexually abusing children is soothing and comforting to them. According to Jahnke, Schmidt, Geradt, and Hoyer (2015), people who lack the skills to deal with negative emotions may turn to sex as a powerful coping mechanism. As a result, they further contend that, among other factors for unethical sexual

behavior, emotional problems and low self-esteem are thought to play an etiological role in sexual offending.

5.5.7.3 Addressing bitterness through sex

Findings of this study suggest that sexual bitterness is one of the causal factors for people to commit sexual offences against children. Some participants indicated that partner's fallouts with prompt some men to be arrested for sexually abusing a child when they did not. One participant said:

...other offenders would say the mother of the child, victim child got me arrested because I did not marry her. Participant 2

Some mothers choose to use the child to settle a score with the father of the child and push the child to wrongfully accuse the father of sexual abuse. Perin (2019) argues that bitter men and women do not subscribe to or are not able to accept and follow what is expected in adult, social interactions, these individuals tend to have troubled and conflictual relationships in multiple spheres of their life. Thus, prompting one to wrongfully accuse the other because they are bitter and need to settle a score.

In the study it is evident that some offenders are incarcerated because they did sexually abuse the child in the quest to release their bitterness. Some participants indicated that offenders often have some personally unresolved issues with the mother of the child and are prompted to sexually abuse. Some participants provided the following information:

Some offenders say they sexual abuse children because of bitterness. They sexual abuse children because they are fighting the family. Participant 2

The thing is I got in an argument with someone that I was dating. The child that I raped was not hers but her friend's child. She sent her to call me to my house as she used to, but I was angry on that day because we had an argument. I touched the child on her private parts and fingered her, but that didn't sit well with the child. That is why I was arrested and sentenced to life in prison. Participant 15

From the above it is evident that children are used or get caught in the middle of fights involving family members. Children just like in a chess game become pawns, used by the fighting parents to settle scores. Bitterness manifests in two ways: first, some sex offenders sexually abuse children because they themselves have been abused, and second, mothers are

accused by the participants of using children to falsely accuse men of sexual offense for a variety of reasons, including the one indicated above. Bitterness, if uncontrolled, can turn into rage. When this happens, the person may be unable to manage their emotions, especially when they are highly upset or disappointed. Because their reasoning is affected in these situations, they will lack the ability to handle conflicts.

It is critical to recognize that bitterness is a complex mix of various emotions. Ekman, Friesen, and Ellsworth (1972), who identified six fundamental human emotions—surprise, disgust, happiness, sorrow, anger, and fear were cited by Perina (2019). However, bitterness is not just one of the six fundamental emotions (Perina, 2019). Resentment is arguably the closest emotional construct to bitterness, and some theorists conceptualize emotional bitterness as resentment. It is well-known that anger, and particularly the accumulation of anger, is related to resentment. Anger and sadness, two of the primary emotions, can be combined to form bitterness (Perina, 2019).

5.5.8 The impact of sexual offences

5.5.8.1 Self-cognizant

Findings indicate that perpetrators are embarrassed by their actions. Participants stated unequivocally that those convicted of murder would remain calm in prison and speak openly about their crimes and this is not the same with those who would have committed. One participant said:

*You will find that when you speak with offenders who raped are afraid to look you in the eyes. **Participant 3.***

It is apt to note is that in prison rape is regarded as the worst offence that a person can be convicted for, specifically raping children. Because of the stigma attached to rape within prisons, those who are incarcerated for rape are embarrassed thus they do not admit to committing the crime. Self-awareness is not realized because of the stigma associated with the rape of children in prison. Participants disclosed that those convicted of sexual offenses against children are adamant about their willingness to acknowledge that they did the crime for which they are serving time.

They blink and deny the rape. There are few who seriously admit it, unless it is that time they want to be released and requesting profile letter. All along the person has been denying committing the rape. People deny it because of embarrassment. Rape

has a stigma; it is worse if the rape case involves a child. Offenders try to come up with excuses.... I was drunk.... I never did something like this... If I was not drunk, I would not have done that. **Participant 3**

The failure by offenders to acknowledge the crime they committed for a long time denies the offender self-cognizance and awareness of the wrongfulness of their actions. Shifting the blame to external factors, such as alcohol, is problematic because it impairs an individual's self-awareness and makes it difficult for professionals to find ways to assist the offender in refraining from committing the crime upon release from prison.

5.5.8.2 Social

Sexual offenses have been recognized as a severe social problem that affects not only the perpetrators but also the victims and their families. Children who have committed sexual offenses exhibit a variety of symptoms, including increasing disobedience, difficulty paying attention, and mental disturbance. One participant said:

Sexual abused children become unruly and find that they struggle with listening skills. The mind of the sexual abused children is negatively affected by the abuse.

Participant 1

Findings indicate that the community does not accept child sex offenders despite the time served in penal facilities. Some participants indicated that if offenders feel rejected by the community, they run a risk of re offending or committing another crime. One said:

A person who raped a child, will not be accepted by the society because the society is afraid of a person who sexually abuse children. This affects the offender in many ways. The offender may reoffend and go where he will be accepted that is prison.

Participant 2

The above remarks that society is not tolerant of those who have sexually abused minors. Unfortunately, society's harsh treatment of child sex offenders has the unintended consequence of producing repeat offenders. Therefore, it can be concluded that the absence of reconciliation between the parties involved in sexual incidents has led to the emergence of serial rapists. These parties are the culprit, the victim, and the entire community.

5.5.8.3 Psychological

The psychological effects of raping a child may last a lifetime for the perpetrator. According to a study participant, when raping a child, the sound of the child crying can continue to play in the offender's head. One participant said:

Psychologically it affects the... even raping someone who is crying or a child, this result in the offender isolating himself from the society because the sound of crying keeps on playing in the mind. Participant 2

The participant also mentioned that those who sexually abuse children experience shame and find it difficult to recognize their behavior. Offenders utilize alcohol or dagga as a copying mechanism rather than acknowledging the crime they did.

They are not accepting their own actions. They always shift the blame to alcohol or dagga use. That is why I am saying this affects themselves psychologically. People who rape feel embarrassed, humiliated, hence they refuse to accept their offence.

Participant 2

5.6 Discussion

According to the findings of the study, the psyche plays an important role in an individual's behaviour. The decision making of an individual lies on the messages sent to the psyche and assumptions. The ACSO are affected by many factors that play a critical role in their decision making to sexual abuse children. Psyche is therefore defined as an individual's worldview; it is a lens through which an individual view the world and its surroundings (Oh, Collins, Drain, Hart, Imken, Larson, & Pirkl, 2019). An individual person can determine, assess, and make decisions based on observations and assumptions of the psyche. Taheri and Biriya (2013) argue that the psyche is the "part of human existence that detects and manifests human feelings". Therefore, psyche is the internal imagination, which includes memory, thinking, feelings, and desire. All of the aforementioned factors contribute to an individual's psyche worldview (Brook, 2009).

The mind has been defined as the source of one's thoughts and feelings, the seat of the faculty of reason. Pandya (2011) defines the mind as the aspect of intellect and consciousness experienced as a combination of thought, perception, memory, emotion, will, and imagination, including all unconscious cognitive processes. By implication, the term is frequently used to

refer to the thought processes of reason (). The researcher was interested in the thought processes and reasoning of the adult child sex offenders (ACSO). This aim was partially achieved, interviewed offenders and professionals were unable to adequately take the researcher to the processes thought and reasoning of the ACSO.

As stated earlier in this study, there are few existing studies on child sexual abuse in developing countries that focus on ACSO. The researcher did not adequately gain a complete understanding of the psyche of ACSO because the majority of offenders interviewed denied ever committing the crime, despite being found guilty by the court and sentenced to prison. Another reason those who admitted to committing the crime were unwilling to discuss it openly. As a result, the researcher discovered that offenders are prone to concealing the events that led to their incarceration. As a result, they were unable to be open to the researcher.

In relation to the first objective of the study, which is to study the psyche of ACSO, the researcher discusses the scant information obtained from the literature review as well as what the researcher was able to gather from the current study participants. The mind is the collection of faculties that are responsible for mental phenomena (Hutchinson, & Barrett, 2019). The term is frequently associated with the phenomenon itself. Thought, imagination, memory, will, and sensation are examples of these faculties. These provided examples of the collection of the concept mind are the one's this study is based on. The analysis of the data focuses on the offender's thoughts, imagination, memory, will, and sensation. The human mind is organised as a set of mental abilities, each of which is associated with a distinct state caused by its own, distinct biological system (Barrett, & Satpute, 2019). Sex offenders before can actually commit sexual offences, the researcher believes a decision would have been made prior to the execution of the crime.

To explain the workings of the mind, Krishnamoorthy (2009) employs a computer analogy: 'The mind... is a virtual entity, one that reflects the workings of the neural networks, chemical, and hormonal systems in our brain. Consciousness, perception, behaviour, intelligence, language, motivation, drive, the desire to excel, and complex reasoning are all the result of extensive and complex linkages between different parts of the brain. Similarly, mental abnormalities, such as the spectrum of disorders treated by psychiatrists and psychologists, are the result of widespread abnormalities, often in chemical processes within different parts of the brain (Pandya, 2011). Sexual offences against minors can be regarded as a mental

abnormality, findings indicated that offenders suffered mental distortion. The impairment may be mild and unnoticeable however, it plays a significant role in adult-child sex offenders' decision to sexually abuse minors.

One of the challenges in developing effective methods to track how sexual offending manifests and develop effective methods to address sexual offending is that social or behavioural scientists and natural or biological scientists are not working together. A collaboration between social scientists and natural scientists in studying the genesis of adult child sex offenders, their sexual offending, and eventually formulating methods to address the sexual offending could be effective. The Sexual Offences and Related Matters Amendment Act, 2007 supports the suggestion that there is a need for collaboration among multiple organisations, including government departments and NGOs.

The adult child sex offenders (ACSO) were revealed to be experiencing blocked mental reasoning, and the researcher discovered that those offenders have a distorted mind-set. The findings of this study indicated that some of the ACSO projected blocked mental reasoning or cognitive distortion in their responses when they expressed that they saw a child with a body feature of an adult, hence they got sexual involved with the child. Furthermore, the study's findings support the findings of a previous study by Jahnke, Schmdt, Geradt, and Hoyer (2015), which claimed that ACSOs have cognitive distortions regarding their crimes, such as the belief that children desire sex with adults and can make informed decisions about sexual activities with adults. These kinds of distorted perceptions are regarded as a precursor to sexual offenses. As a result, the professionals in this study contended that no normal person would engage in a sexual relationship with a minor. The participants discussed the blockage in the ACSO's mind-set by arguing that while those offenders would argue that the child did not mind the sexual engagement, an adult of sound mind would not allow any sexual involvement with a minor.

Steptoe, Lindsay, Forrest, and Power (2006), claim that people with intellectual disabilities (ID) have a confused self-concept, poor peer relationships, a lack of socio-sexual knowledge, and negative early sexual experiences a case which this study confirms. The latter authors' claim is supported by Michie, Lindsay, Martin, and Grieve (2006), who argue that some sex offenders with ID commit sexual offenses because they lack socio-sexual knowledge, fail to understand societal rules and mores, and are unaware of sexual taboos. Their suggestion is consistent with the current study's findings, which revealed that some of the offenders

interviewed had poor peer relationships, and that all of the participants agreed that sexual conversations are not easily discussed topics.

This demonstrates that ACSOs lacks sufficient sexual knowledge. Langdon, Maxted, Murphy, and Group (2007) argued that there is evidence supporting the hypothesis that offenders with ID have higher levels of distorted cognition and engage in high levels of denial regarding the negative impact of their offending on their victims. According to the findings of this current study on denialism, the majority of incarcerated ACSOs deny even committing the crime. Similarly, to the latter authors, these offenders deny even committing the crime, and they do not acknowledge the negative impact of their sexual offending on their victims.

According to the current study, offenders with a partial ID prefer children for their sexual needs. Thus, these offenders do not commit sexual offenses against minors because they see an opportunity. These adult child sex offenders engage in sexual behaviour with children because they are attracted to children's young bodies. According to the current study, once an offender has committed more than one sexual offense against a minor, the pattern of sexual offending determines whether the person's psyche prefers sexual involvement with children. The study findings further found that the history of the type of offences an individual has committed tells if the offender has not committed any sexual offence against adults, thus a deduction can be drawn that such an offender's sexual preference are children. The study found that once they (offenders) see a child, they get aroused which was described by professionals in the study as pathological, abnormal and deviant.

This study found that talking about sex, in general, is challenging, especially for the black community. According to information provided to the researcher, offenders would have expressed themselves and had positive attitudes; nevertheless, when asked to talk about the crime's index, offenders would start to shut down, look down, and mumble replies. The researcher observed that the environment altered during risk assessment programs in prison, and criminals started to retreat and avoid eye contact.

When discussing the index of the crime, which is sexually abusing children, the offenders would go around in circles. The offenders would not delve into the crime and would not provide explicit details about the crime. The researcher discovered that offenders want to be seen in positive light thus, they would not admit to committing any sexual offense. The researcher discovered that offenders would not admit to committing sexual offenses during

group programs but would rather claim to have committed another crime unrelated to sexual abuse.

The study found that addressing cognitive distortion [which has been identified as one of the reasons people sexually abuse children] necessitates a treatment process in which offenders are expected to explain the sexual offense in detail, which is consistent with the literature review. Similarly, Moster et al., (2008) claim that this type of treatment requires offenders to describe their personal motivations or factors that contributed to their sexual offending. This is supposed to assist the offender in recognizing the chain of offense. Unfortunately, professionals working with adult child sex offenders (ACSO) face the challenge of offenders denying ever committing the crime. The researcher was also met with the challenge of offenders who were denying committing the crime of sexual offence against children.

Even though these criminals have already received sentences for the crimes they were disputing, they are not being completely truthful when they describe how their sexual offenses came to be. According to the study findings, when questioned about the crime, perpetrators would ramble around in circles, while some offenders were found to exaggerate the age of their victims. These criminals would provide an age that would be less stigmatized by society and more likely to be accepted. As a result, this method of treatment fails to address a significant number of cognitive distortions that ACSO possess. When criminals deny committing the crime or when they do not fully and honestly acknowledge the offense they committed, an effective treatment cannot be effectively delivered.

Although stigmatization has come to light as a significant factor in offenders' denial of sexual offenses against children, it also appears to be a problem in the fight against sexual offense. Addressing child sex abuse will be challenging, regardless of whether the offender denies or admits to committing the crime. The researcher has explored the challenges posed by denial in dealing with sexual assaults on children in an effective manner. The study found that adult child sex offenders (ACSO) have greater rates of internalizing behavioural issues, which is related to stigma (Jahnke et al., 2015). The study indicated that ACSOs have low self-esteem, which results in emotional disturbances which is believed to be caused by stigma. Apt to note is that this may indirectly contribute to the risk of sexually abusing children as indicated by the study's findings that assert that sexual offenders had less functional coping strategies.

Since it has been determined that sexual preferences are neither created nor maintained by the conditioning process, practitioners should be mindful that changing behaviour won't have a

lasting impact (Camilleri & Quinsey, 2008) in Walton and Duff (2012). The claim by the latter authors is consistent with the findings of the current study, which showed that it is challenging to work with sex offenders who prefer children, it demands a change in one's mind set. However, the current study's findings indicated that those who sexually abuse children out of desire find it difficult to change their behaviour because it is internalized and has nothing to do with the offender's upbringing or surroundings. According to the study, a psychologist can help adult child sex offenders realize their self-awareness and their weaknesses. After developing self-awareness and seeing his weaknesses, the offender must find the motivation to stop having sex with children on his own. However, if offenders are in denial, they may not be helped to identify and handle the weaknesses that led to them sexually assaulting children and they cannot fully develop self-awareness.

The findings of the current study show that adult child sex offenders repress their emotions, which is one of the difficulties in addressing and eliminating adult sexual offenses against children. The study shows that these offenders lack empathy, and that if they did, they would not abuse minors sexually. The results of the current study suggest that sexual abusers are emotionless and do not think about how their actions would affect individuals who are close to them, including their families and those who are close to the victim child. Their ability to feel is hindered and overwhelmed by the offender's drive to fulfil their goals. The effects of sexual abuse extend beyond the perpetrator and the victim. Both the abuser and the victim are impacted by the society in which the abuse occurs [if the victim is from a different community than the abuser]. The sexual offense may be the source of the schism between the two societies. A schism may form between family members of both the offender and the victim. The offenders would not have engaged in whatever sexual behaviour they may have been planning if they were able to think about the repercussions of their conduct.

These adult child sex offenders (ACSO) focus their attention on the crime they intend to commit. The study discovered that, similar to when a person is thirsty and needs water to drink, thirst will drive you to find water; it does not matter how you get the water, as long as you get it. Similarly, that is what happens to the ACSO. These offenders block the reasoning part of their minds, committing the crime and then begin to experience or have feelings about the impact of their crime after they have committed it. This lack of emotion prior to committing the offense poses a challenge to the fight against child sexual abuse. Because the mind is a critical key in any individual person's behaviour, it is critical to work on it in order to help an individual's divert their thirst for sexual offenses against children. Trying to

change someone's mind set, on the other hand, is a difficult task. Because, in the end, it is an individual person who is the operator of his mind.

One of the difficulties in effectively addressing child sexual abuse is a lack of knowledge about identified common behavioural patterns of offenders or potential offenders. The study discovered that determining whether a person will commit a sexual offence against children or not is difficult. According to the study, sexual abuse is a covert occurrence, making it difficult to find a pattern that indicates the likelihood of one committing sexual offences. As previously reported by the researcher, sexual offenses against children by adults can be impulsive and results in a struggle to regulate emotions. Nonetheless, the study discovered that some potential adult child sex offenders enjoy spending time with or being around children. Some professional participants in the current study admitted that there is a pattern of behaviour among adult child sex offenders. However, because this common behavioural pattern is hidden from society, it cannot be easily understood by the general public or a layman.

However, the study found that men who spend the majority of their time in the neighbourhood shop should raise suspicion in the community since they might be there for other reasons, like choosing which child to molest from the children that visit the shop. The study's findings indicate that these individuals like to gather in child-populated circles. One will notice that they have child-friendly pals and get along well with children. The study's conclusions state that they buy toys and other lovely things for kids, groom them over time, and genuinely become friendly with them. They give the impression that he and the youngster agreed to the sexual offense before they actually carry it out. The act appears voluntary with grooming softening up the child making the offender less likely to feel guilty about it. This study discovered two major patterns in adult child sex offenders: sexual abusive behaviour that occurs as a result of impulsivity and planned sexual behaviour.

This study supports the body of knowledge by asserting that sex offenders lack any distinctive traits. The majority of sexual offenders are ordinary members of the community. According to the study, anyone who seems to be normal may actually be experiencing mental health issues. As a result, even though the person may seem to be a very pleasant person, they are actually thinking something entirely different. The study's conclusions indicate that persons who witness adult sexual abuse of minors harbour a dark secret about it.

This study indicated that keeping one's mind busy can help prevent people from considering sexually abusing children. The study discovered that when people are not working and have nothing to keep them occupied, they tend to think about a wide range of topics. A person who is working will not have time to think about or carry out any sexual abuse plans against children.

Focusing on the offender is essential when dealing with sexual offenses. The customary instruction that victims must exercise caution to avoid being raped should be dropped. It is necessary to refute the pervasive social myth that people must exercise caution to prevent being sexually assaulted. The focus should therefore be on the offender altering their behaviour. Sexual offenders do not just happen. Since sex offenders are socially nurtured, society as a whole must assume responsibility for sexual offender prevention, according to the study. According to the study, the circle of prevention includes the child, parent, family, and community. The child is at the centre of the protective circle. A child must be taught appropriate behaviour. A child must be protected, which includes loving, caring for, and providing for the child's needs, as well as developing the child. The study discovered that failing to meet any of the child's needs could put the child in a vulnerable position. Children from single-parent homes or from career-oriented families are vulnerable to child sex predators because the parent/s are unable to meet all of the child's needs.

Parents who go to work may return home exhausted, unable to spend time with and love their children. These parent/s would be too exhausted to tell their children how much they love them and how special they are, as well as to teach male children how to treat their sisters at home. These parent/s are unable to nurture their male children to reject socio-ethical gender disparities, such as the fact that men do not cry. When a child is hurt, it is acceptable for him to cry. According to the study, males end up abusing females in order to demonstrate their strength. As a result, the study discovered that addressing sexual offenses against children necessitates educating children while they are still young.

Children must learn acceptable and healthy relationships from an early age. Parent/s must teach their children acceptable relationship behaviour as well as how to treat others in a relationship. The study discovered that when children are raised in a good environment, they have an understanding of a relationship that is not healthy from the onset, and they understand when they are stepping outside of their boundaries when relating with others. They recognize when they are infringing on the rights of others because they have been

taught not to behave in ways that are harmful to others. By examining the minds of adult child sex offenders, the researcher hoped to understand how an adult feel after raping a child (ACSO). The study's findings state that offenders would feel ashamed of the crime they had just committed. According to the researcher, sexual offenses are thought to be the worst thing a person could do. Because of this, many who are imprisoned for sexual offenses lie about not having committed the crime. The researcher found that sexual offenses are stigmatized in prison, especially when they are perpetrated against children.

Nonetheless, the researcher discovered that the offender's shame or guiltiness manifests itself in three ways. The offender may feel ashamed because he recognizes the wrongfulness of the crime they committed and regrets it; secondly, the offender may feel ashamed because he is afraid that people will learn about the crime they committed and are afraid of the labels they will receive if it becomes public knowledge that they committed a sexual offense. The study discovered that as the offender continues to commit multiple sexual offenses against children, the offender's sense of shame diminishes.

The shame these offenders feel stems from their concern for themselves. The shame is the ego's attempt to defend itself in the event that the person is discovered. Regardless of whether a person is conscious of the wrongfulness of the act they committed; the shame they feel does not prevent them from committing the offence. The only thing that makes these offenders feel ashamed is the thought that other people may know they committed such a crime. As a result, this sense of shame stems from intrinsic factors. While on the other hand the shame felt is a result of external factors such as the public learning about the crime committed by the individual.

Offenders will portray themselves as embarrassed in order to gain public sympathy, not because they regret their actions. Despite having served a prison sentence, society does not accept offenders of child sexual abuse back into their communities. The study discovered that when a former inmate is rejected by the community because of sexual abuse against children, the former offender reoffends. The community's unforgiving attitude toward sex offenders against children, sadly, backfires because it breeds repeat offenders. The study concludes that society's indifference to first-time ACSO enables an environment with serial child sex rapists.

5.7 Summary of the Chapter

The chapter has presented and discussed data findings and gave in-depth information on the factors that play a critical role in an adult person to sexual abuse children. The chapter further highlighted the impact of sexual offences or that offending has on the offender, victim and society. The next chapter also discusses how the DCSs handles the ACSOs, this includes discussion on the rehabilitation of the offenders.

CHAPTER SIX

CONCEPTUAL AND THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK THAT CAN BE USED TO ADDRESS OFFENDER'S MINDSET PERPETUATING CHILD SEXUAL OFFENCES

6.1 Introduction

Based on the current study's findings, the researcher in this section discusses some conceptual frameworks on adult-child sex offenders. According to Adom, Hussein, and Adu-Agyem, (2018), a framework is a blueprint mainly adopted by a researcher to establish their research inquiry. Similarly, Grant and Osanloo (2014) suggest that a conceptual framework helps the researcher to identify and construct their worldview and approach to the topic of

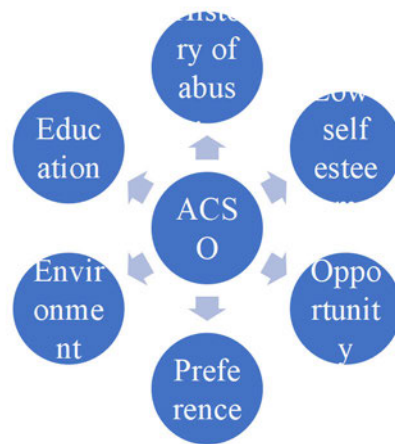
study. While Camp (2001) refers to the theoretical framework as the structure the researcher believes could best explain the natural progression of the phenomenon to be studied. Therefore, a conceptual framework offers a logical system of related concepts that help provide a picture or visual display of how ideas in a study relate to one another (Grant & Osanloo, 2014). Similarly, Liehr and Smith (1999) argue that a conceptual framework represents an integrated way of looking at a problem under study. While Luse, Mennecke, and Townsend (2012) argue that a conceptual framework helps the researcher to specify and define the concepts within the problem of the study.

In this section, the researcher focuses on the following three key points: (i) Understanding the mind of the adult child sex offender, (ii) Criminological exposition of the challenges of responding to adult-child sex offenders, and (iii) Improving strategies of responding to the motives and causes of adult-child sex offenders. The conceptual framework developed by the researcher focuses on and believes that understanding the psyche of the adult child sex offender will help in the knowledge development of effective means to address adult sexual offending of children. Also, understanding the psyche of adult-child sex offenders will help better understand sex offending in humans. More pertinent theories will be adopted in portions properly and crucial to the subject of this study to establish the conceptual framework.

6.2 Conceptual framework that can be used to address offender's mindset perpetuating child sexual offences

The diagram below illustrates the six key factors that the researcher finds to be the key in the mind of the ACSOs. The researcher is of the view that any average person does have from time-to-time sexual thoughts. However, the six factors in the diagram below are significant in ACSO's mindset. Either of the six factors could influence the decision to sexually offend a child by an ACSO in the chart below. These six key factors are:

Figure 6.1: Illustrating the six key points affecting the mind-set of adult-child sex offenders



Source: Researcher's illustration (2022)

The figure above illustrates researchers' depiction of the six key factors influencing the mindset of adult-child sex offenders, which are found in an individual offender. This means that these six key points depends on each offender, this means that child sexual offending of offenders differ from offender to offender. An individual offender may possess one or more elements. As a result, it is essential to note that these key factors do not occur in any particular order, as they differ from one offender to the other; one or more of the elements may be found in an individual offender.

6.2.1 Education

Traditionally, education refers to controlling or disciplining an individual's behaviour. It can also be defined as forming a healthy mind in a healthy body. It cultivates a person's faculties, particularly the mind, so they can contemplate supreme truth, goodness, and beauty. Education can also be defined as the formation of moral character. Education is not a preparation for life but rather a way of life. It is the process of re-creating one's life through the continuous reconstruction of one's experiences. The development of all the capacities in an individual will allow him to control his environment and realize his potential (Kumar & Ahmad, 2008).

The various definitions and meanings of education presented above lead to the conclusion that education should have a comprehensive report. Thus, education can be defined as a deliberate, conscious, or unconscious psychological, sociological, scientific, and philosophical process that promotes the full development of the individual and the full development of society for both to enjoy maximum happiness and prosperity. As a result,

education is the development of an individual following the needs and demands of the community he is a part of (Kumar & Ahmad, 2008).

The researcher discovered that some of the ACSOs have low intellectual capacity, as suggested in the findings section, with some participants indicating that:

I said that others' genetically intellectual capacity is limited. Participant 3

Some people with little education are unable to control their behaviour. Such people cannot determine or confirm legal and socially acceptable behaviours prompting them to be unable to control and discipline their actions. This assertion is evident in the findings where some participants indicated that:

Lack of education because education plays a massive role in how a person thinks, behaves and acts. Participant 1

This perspective from the study participants stresses the significance of education in one's life. Another factor contributing to people with inadequate education abusing children sexually is their inability to resist or overcome challenges in life. Sierra et al. (2010) support the view that people with low levels of education are amiable to rape; supportive attributes and rape myths are primarily found in those with low levels of education. In support of this assertion, some participants in the study indicated that:

If they don't go to school, how will they develop insight and awareness into their behaviour? Participant 3

Education can play several roles in child sexual abuse; it could be utilized to help children realize that their bodies are private and shouldn't be touched by others. Some children succumb willingly and without any fight to being sexually abused. Parents and guardians must teach or enlighten their children about sexual harassment. Children should learn that no one has the right to touch their private parts and that anyone who does so is infringing on their rights. They should be taught to report anyone who violates their rights to a trusted adult.

6.2.2 History of abuse

It has been discovered that sexual offending is more likely to start if offenders have a history of abuse, not just sexual abuse. The researcher found that some ACSOs have an account of abuse, including sexual or violent abuse that they may have witnessed or experienced first-hand. Intellectual capacity is affected by abuse in general, but as was said prior, limited

intellectual capacity affects a person's involvement in sexual offenses against children. Exposure to or having been exposed to abuse, as stated in the preceding chapter, affects an individual's intellectual capacity; these people lack the social skills required for engaging in intimate relationships with peers their age. This claim is supported by participants in the study who averred that: the following verbatim from

If they grow up in a dysfunctional family with abusive and alcoholic parents, that again infiltrates and affects the child. **Participant 2**

This participant's point of view highlights the adverse impact that childhood experiences have on a child's behaviour in the later years of their lives. This supports the idea that a child's broad exposure to violence during childhood might hurt that child. A child who has experienced childhood violence may find it difficult to get along with their peers and, as a result, to have sexual relationships with individuals the same age as him. Adolescents with a history of violence frequently experience stress, anxiety, and depression due to the psycho-social-emotional effects of sexual abuse. It also leads to maladaptive behaviours, a lack of academic motivation, suicidal ideation, and low self-esteem (Okunlola, Odukoya & Gesinde, 2021).

The exposure or victimisation of abuse affects an individual's intellectual capacity as well as their self-esteem. People who have witnessed or have been victims of violent abuse may have low self-esteem (Khodabandeh, Khalilzadeh & Hemati, 2018). Confidence is essential in an adult seeking an intimate relationship with peers. Some people with low self-esteem are unable or unwilling to pursue personal relationships with their peers. As a result, this has been positively linked to a history of violence in an individual's life, prompting them to develop sexually abusive behaviour toward children. This finding supports Mager's (1999) claim that ordinary men in violent societies frequently commit rape to satisfy their sexual desires and demonstrate their superiority over women.

6.2.3 Low self-esteem

Life experiences significantly contribute to the development of self-esteem, and developing self-esteem is an essential psychological component in bringing wholeness to the individual and those around them. This implies that adolescent sexual abuse experiences may hurt offenders' self-esteem and, consequently, their functionality in other aspects of life.

According to studies, adolescents who have experienced sexual abuse have significantly lower levels of self-esteem than their non-abused peers (Okunlola, Odukoya & Gesinde, 2021; Mutavi, Obondo, Mathai, Kokonya & Dako-Gyeke, 2018).

Low self-esteem resulting from a traumatic childhood experience gives birth to or results in relationship difficulties (Khodabandeh, Khalilzadeh & Hemati, 2018). Jean Piaget developed a theory of cognitive development from inception to adulthood based on how children construct or acquire knowledge about the world (McLeod, 2007; Saran, 2007). He proposed that all humans develop in four distinct but qualitative stages: sensorimotor, preoperational, concrete operational, and formal operational. The active sound stage enables the child, among other things, to systematically assess events in their life, think abstractly, and mentally manipulate ideas. As a result, it is proposed that sexual abuse against children at this stage affects the psychological functioning of the brain, with self-esteem playing an important role (Okunlola, Odukoya & Gesinde, 2021).

According to the researcher, in agreement with (Mutavi, Obondo, Mathai, Kokonya & Dako-Gyeke, 2018), people who struggle with social skills and other aspects of social life have low self-esteem caused by a history of sexual abuse. These people are found to be transgressing and seeking sexual gratification from children because they cannot engage in sexual relationships with people their age. While engaging in deviant behaviour may serve a gendered purpose, such as restoring self-esteem and masculinity, it also has negative consequences for the offender and those around them. As a result, more appropriate coping strategies, such as tools to boost self-esteem, should be made available to them (Gauthier-Duchesne, Hébert, & Blais, 2021).

It is evident from this study that people with low self-esteem have difficulties getting involved in sexual relationships with people their age, thus, transgressing to the children. This study finding is in line with Bernier, Kuehnle, and Howerton (2015) and Whitaker et al. (2008), who indicated that child sexual offenders struggle with low self-esteem. Some study participants emphasized the correlation between sex offenders who target children and low self-esteem. One of the participants indicated that:

One thing I have identified is that when you ask some of them you will find that they have got a challenge regarding intimacy. In relationships or it may even be the issue of low self-esteem.... they are not accepted or embraced in the circles of older females.

Participant 4

This is an illustration that proves some sex offenders against children struggle to fit in and be intimate with their peers.

6.2.4 Opportunity

Some adult child sex offenders (ACSOs) have been identified as opportunistic. These offenders do not have any history of child sexual abuse. They can commit sexual offenses against adults.

...you find an opportunity; the child was left with no supervision. Not because the preference is a minor but because there was an opportunity, and a child is vulnerable.

Participant 3

Unlike those criminals who favour sexual crimes due to several factors, including psychiatric problems or a sexual attraction to children's developing bodies. Opportunistic child sex offenders can be criminals who specialise in other criminal activities.

Criminals specializing in other types of crime, such as robbery, burglary, or theft, can be opportunity offenders. As a result, these offenders can commit another crime (Sexual offence) on top of another or while committing another crime. This means that achieving a sexual offense was not the original intent. An opportunity was discovered, such as in a burglary involving children or a child being alone. However, it is assumed that the sexual offense becomes opportunistic because it reacts to a random circumstance. The rational choice theory was created to explain premeditated crime. Crime opportunities can be taken randomly, but they can also be sought out or created by the offender (Wortley & Smallbone, 2006). Even criminals with great motivation take opportunity into account while planning their actions. According to Marshall and Marshall (2000), several sex offenders take advantage of an unexpected opportunity to commit a crime. Many of them take advantage of unforeseen opportunities to offend. Fortuitous opportunities present themselves as the first opportunity to humiliate in some cases, but not all. Regardless of how opportunities arise, the critical point is that no matter how strongly a man desires to rape a woman or molest a child, he cannot do so unless an opportunity exists. When an opportunity to offend arises, the cognitive distortions formed while fantasizing and other disinhibiting factors facilitate the decision to take advantage of it.

Opportunity ACSOs can be considered cowards because they are afraid of their peers. When they see children, they see an opportunity because they are vulnerable and cannot defend

themselves. Opportunity offenders may prey on the vulnerable group for a chance to commit a sexual offense. According to Wortley and Smallbone (2006), opportunistic sexual offenders are typically versatile but seldom commit sexual crimes. This conceptual framework is derived from the study's findings expressed in the findings section and supported by Richard (2011), who argued that in some adult child sex offenders, it is simply the opportunity that was available. When there is an opportunity and a vulnerable child, offenders will take advantage of it by sexually abusing the child, not because the preference is a minor, but because a presenting opportunity has arisen, and the child is vulnerable.

6.2.5 Preference

Preferential sex offenders against children are those who are attracted to minors' young bodies.

Others abuse children because they are attracted to their young bodies. So, when they see them, they get aroused and decide to go ahead with sexual grooming.

Participant 1

These criminals specialize in sexual offenses against children; like opportunistic offenders, they seize any opportunity to molest a child sexually. They would strategically position themselves in a situation where they could be exposed to children. These offenders can volunteer to care for children when their parents or caregivers need to run errands. Bernier (2015) deduced this conceptual framework, who argues that preferential child sex offenders prefer to be intimate with children because they are attracted to the young bodies of minors. Thus, preferential child sex offenders would strategically put themselves in positions where they will be working close to children.

Because they are primarily attracted to children, preferential molesters are the most dangerous type of child molesters. The Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) reports that they have had a lifetime average of 282 incidents of abuse with an average of 150 victims. The preferential molester is skilled at grooming and deception and dedicated to a life of child molesting. This subsection of sex offenders is likelier to be professionals with higher-paying jobs. They engage in routine and ritualized activities. They typically gain access to children through friendship with adults with a strong trust bond. Nobody ever finds out because the victims never reveal anything. In these situations, the child sees no way out. Preferential molesters come in a variety of shapes and sizes:

- Seducers: This type courts a child over some time. They often have multiple victims simultaneously, perhaps from the same ball team, school class, or neighbourhood.
- Introverted: This type is similar to the inadequate situational molester. Interpersonal skills are lacking; they target the least resistant child, the youngest, and the most vulnerable. The introverted type may spend time with children but not engage in direct touching sexual activity. They may masturbate while watching children or expose themselves to children.
- Sadistic: This is the most dangerous type of child offender. Their goal is sexual activity with a child plus the infliction of pain, both emotional and physical. This is the offender who kidnaps, abuses, and then kills a child. This is the least common type of child molester, and they have the fewest number of victims.

Other notable preferential child molesters have four common characteristics:

- Long-term sexual problems: More likely to have been sexually abused as children or grew up in a highly sexualized environment. Acted out sexually as a teenager and may have a history of sex-related problems in adulthood.
- Manipulator: Often do not marry or marry as a cover for their preferred sexual activity, exhibiting low sex drive in marriage. May marry access partner's children. Socially inept with few adult friendships.
- Skilled in seduction: Target victims who are needy, neglected, or from home without a father figure, then meet a need in the child. They access children through activities involving children or in work or neighbourhood. They groom children with affection and attention through bribery (gifts and money).
- Sexual fantasies involving children: They over-associate with children, and their homes may be filled with children's toys and games. They often collect or produce child pornography (Mosac, n.d).

In summary, preferential offenders pose the most significant risk to society, posing a "public health problem" and a "criminal problem." These offenders form emotional or situational relationships with vulnerable children and typically recruit, groom, and maintain relations with the children for a continuing sexual relationship. The perpetrators delude themselves

into believing they have established a caring, supportive relationship with the child and that the interaction can provide the child with pleasure and an educational experience.

6.2.6 Environment

Early experience, most of which comes from the infant's social environment, interacts with gene expression to shape neurological circuits within the brain's structures at birth. This means that a social setting is present for a human being to exist at the infant stage or birth. To function, this social environment requires a structure or a body. On the other hand, gene expression is the body or structure upon which the social environment operates. Furthermore, gene expression cannot exist in a vacuum. Social expression is required for the proper and sound operation of the gene operation (Reis, Collins, & Berscheid, 2000). This combines to form neurological circuits that function in a physical environment. Genetic predisposition and social learning influence brain development, resulting in poor neuropsychological functioning, leading to clinical problems and sex offences resulting from sexual deviancy. This creates a feedback loop that entrenches sexual deviancy by altering offenders' ecological and neuropsychological functions. The environment is a significant factor in producing and enabling adult child sex offenders. Addressing child sexual abuse effectively requires an understanding of the social context that is believed to increase children's vulnerability and a society that provides a fertile environment for sexual offenses against children. The environment is where socialisation and learning are experienced, and life adversities that can produce ACSOs occur within one's environment. The researcher found that human beings are not devoid of their environment. Thus, an individual's upbringing is critical in their development and mental growth. A female psychologist emphasised this claim in the study, indicated that:

Definitely, definitely, look, we are not devoid of our environment, our environment, our upbringing plays a huge role in the way a human being grows and develops and becomes mature mentally, so if there is dysfunctionality in the home, that can have adverse effects or impact on the child while growing up. Participant 6

Neuroplasticity is the brain's innate capacity to change and adapt dynamically in response to external influences to support everyday learning and development. It also helps with functional restoration following an accident or insult. At the same time, it may leave the

human brain vulnerable to the adverse effects of adversity, such as maltreatment. This may be especially true during early childhood when brain structure and function undergo rapid and dynamic changes that have been hypothesized to increase malleability to environmental influences. Animal studies back up this theory, indicating that the amygdala, hippocampus, and prefrontal cortex are especially vulnerable to the effects of early life stress, possibly due to their prolonged development and close links to the hypothalamus–pituitary–adrenal axis (Mackes, Golm, Sarkar, Kumsta, Rutter, Fairchild, Mehta, Sonuga-Barke & ERA Young Adult Follow-up team, 2020).

6.3 Study Applications of a Model and Criminological Theories

6.3.1 Finkelhor’s Precondition Model

Finkelhor’s Precondition Model (1984) provides a comprehensive framework for understanding the factors that contribute to the occurrence of the CSA. The model outlines four preconditions that must be met before a sexual offense can occur. These preconditions address various psychological, social, and environmental factors that influence offenders’ behaviours and the context in which the abuse takes place. By examining the results of the study on adult child sex offenders in KZN and EC through the lens of Finkelhor’s model, we can gain insights into how these preconditions align with the findings of the study. Finkelhor’s Precondition Model suggests that four key preconditions must be met before a successful child sexual offense can occur:

- **Motivation to Sexually Abuse a Child**

The first precondition involves the offender’s motivation to sexually abuse a child. According to Finkelhor, this motivation may stem from various psychological and emotional factors, such as emotional congruence, where the offender seeks a child to fulfil emotional needs, or sexual arousal, where the offender is sexually attracted to children for example study participants alluded in the following verbatims,

You will find that they sexually abuse kids because they are attracted to their young bodies. They see them, they get aroused and then they decide to go ahead and start to sexually groom and then slowly into actually penetration. **Participant 6**

participant 1,

Others abuse children because they are attracted to their young bodies. So, when they see them, they get aroused and decide to go ahead with sexual grooming

The study found that offenders within the study areas had emotional issues, such as attachment disruptions and emotional instability, which contributed to their motivation to commit sexual abuse. These emotional and psychological factors align with Finkelhor's explanation of why offenders are drawn to children. See the verbatim below from

Participant 5,

Definitely, definitely, look we are not devoid of our environment, our environment, our upbringing plays a huge role in the way a human being grows and develops and becomes mature mentally, so if there is dysfunctionality in the home, that can have adverse effects or impact on the child while growing up.

Overcoming Internal Inhibitions

The second precondition focuses on the offender's ability to overcome internal inhibitions, such as moral or social objections, that would typically prevent them from acting on their desire to abuse a child. Finkelhor argues that for a sexual offense to occur, the offender must be able to suppress these inhibitions, often through rationalisation or denial. The study found that many offenders were able to rationalise their behaviour, with some reporting substance abuse or a history of trauma that contributed to their diminished moral boundaries. This precondition aligns with Finkelhor's assertion that overcoming internal inhibitions is crucial for an offender to engage in sexual abuse. This is supported by the following verbatim,

*I have found that in some cases the person deliberately abuses substances so they can have sex when they are not sober. Which means the mind already knows that what I am doing is wrong hence the need to abuse alcohol or substances to gain confidence. **Participant 4***

With those who raped minors you will never find the truth. They come up with excuse... one would say I was drunk... the most common factors they come up with is the use of alcohol.

Participant 2

- **Overcoming External Inhibitions**

The third precondition addresses the need for the offender to overcome external obstacles, such as lack of access to the child or supervision by caregivers. In this context, external inhibitors can include guardians or other individuals who might prevent the offender from having the opportunity to commit the abuse. In the study, the lack of effective supervision and the presence of isolated or vulnerable children created an environment conducive to abuse. This finding supports Finkelhor's claim that offenders need to overcome external barriers in order to successfully perpetrate the abuse. For example, the study participant asserted that;

We were coming back from a party with a friend of mine, we saw the child alone, I did not think, I grabbed her and slept with her. Participant 14

- **Overcoming Child Resistance**

The fourth precondition involves the offender's ability to overcome the resistance or reluctance of the child. Children who resist or show signs of fear or discomfort might deter an offender from proceeding with the abuse. However, Finkelhor suggests that the offender must find ways to overcome this resistance, either through manipulation, coercion, or taking advantage of the child's vulnerability. The study found that many offenders targeted children who were unable to resist, due to factors such as their age, isolation, or lack of communication skills. This precondition highlights the role of the child's vulnerability in the commission of the offense.

Yes, there are teenagers who used to go to school and are already dating. I would get scared of hitting on them and think I could just take one of them and run with her to the bush
Participant 12

Implications for Prevention and Treatment

The study's findings underscore the importance of addressing both the psychological and environmental factors that contribute to the commission of child sexual abuse. Finkelhor's model suggests that addressing the following areas could reduce the risk of abuse:

- **Motivation to Abuse:** Interventions targeting offenders' psychological needs, such as addressing emotional congruence and sexual arousal, could help prevent the development of inappropriate attractions to children.
- **Overcoming Internal Inhibitions:** Programs aimed at helping offenders strengthen their moral boundaries and develop healthier coping mechanisms could help prevent them from rationalizing or justifying abusive behavior.
- **Overcoming External Inhibitions:** Increasing supervision, strengthening child protection systems, and promoting awareness of child sexual abuse could help reduce the opportunities for offenders to act on their desires.
- **Dealing with Child Resistance:** Educating children about appropriate boundaries and empowering them to resist inappropriate advances could reduce the likelihood that they will become victims.

Finkelhor's Precondition Model offers a valuable framework for understanding the multifaceted nature of child sexual abuse. The study's results support the model's emphasis on psychological, social, and environmental factors that contribute to the occurrence of sexual abuse. By addressing these factors through offender rehabilitation, improved supervision, and child protection efforts it may be possible to reduce the incidence of child sexual abuse and create a safer environment for children. Finkelhor's model remains an important tool for researchers, clinicians, and policymakers working to prevent and respond to child sexual abuse.

Attachment Theory

The study on adult child sex offenders in KZN and EC highlights how early childhood attachment disruptions, such as neglect, abuse, and inconsistent caregiving, contribute to the development of criminal behaviour, particularly sexual offenses. The findings support attachment theory, which suggests that individuals who experience insecure attachment styles, especially due to adverse childhood experiences, are more likely to develop difficulties with emotional regulation and form unhealthy interpersonal relationships.

The study revealed that many offenders came from backgrounds marked by attachment disruptions, which align with attachment theory's assertion that insecure attachment patterns are associated with maladaptive behaviours, including sexual offending. The offenders in this study exhibited signs of insecure attachment, such as emotional dysregulation and difficulty

forming healthy, empathetic relationships, which are critical factors in avoiding criminal behaviour

Moreover, the study's findings underscore the significant role of early caregiving experiences in shaping adult behaviour. Many offenders reported histories of emotional neglect, parental separation, and disrupted family environments, which are consistent with attachment theory's emphasis on the importance of stable, nurturing bonds in early childhood (Bowlby, 1988). These findings suggest that attachment-related issues play a significant role in the development of sexual violence behaviours.

Additionally, the study highlights the importance of attachment security as a protective factor, with securely attached individuals exhibiting better emotional regulation and healthier relationships (Levy & Orlans, 1998). The study suggests that interventions focusing on attachment issues, such as attachment-based therapy, could be effective in addressing the underlying emotional and relational difficulties contributing to offending behavior. The findings from the study align with attachment theory, illustrating how insecure attachment stemming from early childhood disruptions is a key factor in the development of sexual offending behaviors. This underscores the importance of addressing attachment-related issues in therapeutic interventions to reduce recidivism and promote healthier emotional coping mechanisms in offenders.

6.3.1 Psychodynamic Theory

Psychodynamic Theory is a group of psychological theories that emphasize the role of unconscious drives, childhood experiences, and early developmental processes in shaping human functioning. According to this viewpoint, personality and behaviour are significantly influenced by subconscious forces that individuals may not be aware of (Bornstein, 2010). theory by Sigmund Freud articulates that a man's desire for happiness is not in harmony with the whole world. It argued that the reality imposed on human beings the necessity of renunciation of pleasures; fact frustrates desire. The pleasure principle conflicts with the reality principle, which is the cause of repression. Under the conditions of repression, the essence of our beings lies in the unconscious, and only in the unconscious does the pleasure principle reign supreme. Dreams and neurotic symptoms show that the frustrations of reality cannot destroy the desires that are our beings' essence: the unconscious is the unsubdued and indestructible element in the human soul. The whole world may be against it, but still, man holds fast to deep-rooted, passionate striving for a positive fulfilment of happiness (Brown, 1985).

On the other hand, the conscious self is sort of the surface of ourselves mediating between our inner actual being and external reality. It initiates the process of repression by refusing to admit a desire into consciousness. The nucleus of the conscious self is that part of the mind or system that receives perceptions from the external world. This nucleus acquires a new dimension through the power of speech, which makes it accessible to the process of education and acculturation. The conscious self is the organ of adaptation to the environment and the culture. The conscious self, therefore, is governed not by the pleasure principle but by the principle of adjustment to reality (Brown, 1985).

The link between psychodynamic theory and the study's findings is evident in the exploration of how unresolved childhood conflicts and unconscious psychological processes contribute to sexual offending. Evidence from the study highlights the significance of early childhood trauma, disrupted attachment relationships, and unresolved psychosexual conflicts in shaping offenders' behaviours, aligning with the core tenets of psychodynamic theory. For instance, the study findings indicate that many child sexual offenders have histories of childhood trauma, such as neglect, abuse, or dysfunctional family dynamics, which resonate with Freud's ideas about how early experiences leave lasting imprints on adult behaviour.

This aligns with the psychodynamic theory's assertion that unresolved childhood conflicts can manifest in inappropriate sexual behaviour later in life. Studies within the research also show that individuals with histories of childhood sexual abuse are more likely to engage in sexually deviant behaviour themselves, which supports Freud's notion of psychosexual fixations and the cyclical nature of trauma, as the unresolved conflicts from the past may lead to the reenactment of those experiences through offending behaviours. Additionally, the study found that many offenders exhibited patterns of "repetition compulsion," which is central to psychodynamic theory. This phenomenon, where offenders repeatedly engage in harmful behaviours despite negative consequences, is in line with Freud's idea that individuals may unconsciously reenact unresolved childhood traumas or attempt to regain control over situations where they previously felt powerless. The findings emphasize that child sexual offenders often have disrupted attachments and unresolved psychosexual development, highlighting the role of the unconscious in driving these behaviours.

Moreover, the study's emphasis on the need for trauma-informed therapeutic interventions mirrors psychodynamic theory's call for intensive psychotherapy to address deep-seated psychological issues. The study supports the notion that treatment should go beyond punitive measures and focus on uncovering and resolving unconscious conflicts. This approach is reflected in the study's findings, which advocate for interventions such as psychoanalytic therapy, free association, and narrative therapy to help offenders explore their childhood experiences and unconscious motivations. By addressing the root causes of offending behavior, these therapeutic methods aim to reduce the likelihood of reoffending and promote healthier coping mechanisms.

6.4 Criminological traits

Criminogenic factors are known to influence the likelihood of reoffending and future dangerousness, but they can also direct effective treatment because they are directly linked to the root causes of offending behaviour (Jordaan-Hesselink, 2018). This assertion concurs with Naidoo and Sewpaul (2014) that it is crucial to understand the genesis of sexual offending and the criminogenic factors that influence people get involved in sexual crimes. Jordaan-Hesselink, (2018) adds that without this knowledge and an understanding of one's involvement in sexual offences cannot be successfully addressed.

Criminogenic factors associated with sex offenders range from interpersonal deficits, such as deviant sexual interests and arousal patterns, to socialization practices and personal

associations (Jordaan-Hesselink, 2018). The latter author suggested that a variety of criminogenic factors have been linked to sex offenders, including (but not limited to) a lack of assertiveness and victim empathy, substance abuse, aggression, pornography use, masculine social power issues, sexist attitudes, opportunity, dysfunctional family lives, impaired thinking patterns, and own victimisation (Jordaan-Hesselink, 2018).

The researcher discovered that poverty and growing up in a household with insufficient resources are among the criminogenic factors that affect sexual abuse. A dysfunctional family, psychological issues, or incapacity have varying effects on people. There are criminals that have a sexual interest in children. They are drawn to children's developing bodies. Some people with psychological disorders perceive adult bodies in children's bodies. Therefore, when sexually abusing minors, the perpetrators repress their shame because they see themselves as having sex with an adult trapped in a child's body. Insights from criminogenic elements are crucial to understanding how an adult actually grows.

The study's findings highlighted the important role that criminogenic factors play in sexual offenses. To reduce sexual offenses against children and address the causes of sexual crimes among offenders' criminogenic factors must be understood in order to develop effective treatment criteria. In this regard, this study could help to develop a non-generic sexual offender treatment program for adult child sex offenders.

6.5 Criminological exposition of the challenges of responding to adult-child sex offenders

Due to the heterogeneity of the perpetrators and victims of sexual assaults against children, reacting to these crimes can be challenging. How sexual offenses against children have been or are being committed varies significantly. It is difficult to adequately address sexual crimes against children because of their commission's secrecy. Additional study data on sexual assaults against children has come from clinical investigations of prisoners receiving therapy. These studies provide essential information, but it is not apparent to what degree this information can be applied to a larger sample of convicted offenders.

According to the current study's researchers, it is challenging to confront sexual offending against children by adults when there is a denial of the offense and age extortion of the victim child's age. Officials cannot develop effective strategies to help offenders avoid reoffending when they are not given an honest account of the sexual offenses they committed. They are also hindered in identifying the causes of sexual crimes against children. As a result, critical

information that could be used to prevent future sexual offenses against children is lost. This missing information could have aided those who have not yet committed a sexual crime against a child despite having experienced or shown criminogenic factors for such an offense. Furthermore, the information could have assisted some children who were on the verge of becoming adult child sex offenders or victims to avoid being sexually victimized or re-victimised.

6.6 Improving strategies of responding to the motives and causes of adult child sex offenders

Improving strategies of responding to the motives and causes of adult people who commit sexual offences against minors, requires firstly awareness of the motives for the sexual offences against minors. After understanding the motives, the awareness and understanding the causes of sexual offending against children by adults is needed. This section will highlight the contributory factors and also the legislation and or policy implementation adopted to curb the sexual offending against children by adult people.

6.6.1 Contributory factors

Adult sexual offenses against children have been linked to psychological and social factors. Gender roles, parent-child relationships, and societal well-being systems are found to be important aspects of community perspectives that create a fertile environment for sexual offenses against children to manifest. Society must create an environment that makes it difficult for offenders to commit sexual offenses against children. To some extent, the researcher describes sexual assault on children as an opportunistic crime. As a result, society must be aware of social phenomena or structures that make offenders' sexual abuse of children easier or possible, and these must be addressed. Segments of society that are conducive for sexual assaults on children should be closely monitored and or shut down.

It is crucial for society to offer proper support and supervision to those who have experienced sexual abuse as they sometimes develop into offenders in society. It has also been discovered that sexual assaults against children are linked to harsh treatment. To prevent harsh punishment and the possibility of raising future child sex offenders, other forms of discipline must be devised. Harsh discipline leads to low self-esteem, and low self-esteem prevents a person from engaging in sexual relationships with people their own age. As a result, they turn to children as an alternative source of sexual pleasure.

6.6.2 Legislation and policy implementation

Legislation and policy frameworks play a pivotal role in discouraging criminal behavior, particularly in addressing issues related to sexual offenses against children. These legal frameworks, when well designed and effectively implemented, function as both a preventive and punitive mechanism. They can act as general deterrents, sending a clear message about the societal intolerance for sexual violence, or as specific deterrents aimed directly at potential offenders, particularly those who target vulnerable groups such as children.

South Africa, despite being lauded for having some of the most progressive legal frameworks in the world, faces significant challenges when it comes to ensuring that sexual assault victims, especially children, receive justice. The presence of robust legislation does not automatically translate into successful legal outcomes or a reduction in the prevalence of sexual offenses. For instance, the *Criminal Law (Sexual Offenses) Amendment Act 32 of 2007 (SOA)*, which significantly reformed the way sexual offenses are handled, consolidated all sexual offenses into a single, cohesive statute. This was a crucial step in addressing the various nuances of sexual violence, including child sexual abuse, under one comprehensive legal umbrella.

The SOA, which replaced outdated legal provisions, also introduced a more victim-centered approach. It places an emphasis on the rights of the victims, ensuring that they are protected and supported throughout the legal process. Importantly, it introduced gender-neutral definitions, asserting that sexual offenses are not limited to women or children, but that men, too, can be victims of sexual violence. This progressive approach, however, is not without its challenges. While the SOA represents a step forward in legal reform, its implementation in practice has often been inadequate, owing to systemic issues within the justice system.

One of the primary obstacles to the effective implementation of these laws is the lack of coordination between various stakeholders involved in the justice process. From law enforcement to the judiciary and social services, a fragmented system often leads to delays, mishandling of cases, and a failure to provide adequate support to victims. The South African Police Service (SAPS) and the National Prosecuting Authority (NPA) have often been criticized for their slow responses to sexual offense cases, as well as for the inadequate training of police officers in dealing with such sensitive matters. This lack of preparedness

and awareness impedes the timely processing of cases and leaves many victims without the justice they deserve.

Furthermore, the effectiveness of the legislation is contingent on the political will and commitment of the government to allocate sufficient resources to address the issue. Effective lobbying by civil society organizations and advocacy groups is essential to ensure that the law is not only well-established but actively enforced. These groups, alongside community organizations, play a vital role in raising awareness about the availability of legal mechanisms and services for victims of sexual violence. Without this active engagement and lobbying, the law risks becoming a mere formality that exists in theory but not in practice.

The cultural and societal factors in South Africa further complicate the successful implementation of sexual offense legislation. Gender-based violence, including sexual assault, remains deeply ingrained in certain societal norms and practices. This cultural context means that while laws such as the SOA are in place, they must be supported by a broader societal shift towards valuing and protecting the rights of children and vulnerable individuals. Traditional attitudes toward gender roles and power dynamics often perpetuate a culture of silence and victim-blaming, which can deter victims from coming forward or fully engaging with the legal system.

Moreover, the lack of adequate victim support services further undermines the law's ability to prevent and address sexual offenses effectively. For progressive laws to yield tangible results, they must be accompanied by a comprehensive system of victim support, including counseling, shelter, and legal assistance. Without these essential services, many survivors of sexual violence are left to navigate the legal system alone, with no guarantee of protection or justice.

Ultimately, for South Africa's sexual offense legislation to be effective, it must be part of a broader, coordinated approach that involves not only legal reforms but also improvements in law enforcement practices, public education, victim support services, and societal attitudes. Only through a multi-faceted approach can the goal of reducing and ultimately preventing sexual offenses against children be achieved.

6.7 Summary of the Chapter

Major concepts that best described or explained the study challenges were discussed in this chapter. The researcher's paradigm, which reflected his perspective on the research problem, was provided in the chapter the researcher delved into the psyche of adult child sex offenders, as well as the criminological exposition of the challenges faced when responding to adult child sexual offending. Thus, the researcher adopted some concepts from other theories that provided the best explanation for adult sexual offending against children. In summary, the chapter briefly discussed contributing factors to sexual offending and provided a comprehensive overview of sexual offense legislation and policy implementation.

CHAPTER SEVEN

SUMMARY, CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

7.1 Introduction

This chapter provides a conclusive and holistic view of the research findings. The chapter will first provide an overall summary of the study, and the study conclusions will follow in relation to the research findings. Lastly, the chapter offers recommendations regarding the research aim(s) and objectives that will be discussed. This chapter is the last of a total of seven sequentially presented chapters. Therefore, it reflects on some key issues addressed in the preceding chapters to refresh the reader's mind.

7.2 Overall summary of the study

Chapter one: Provided general orientation to the study. Introduced the study outline by providing background to the research problem. The problem statement that triggered the researcher to undertake this study was discussed in chapter one. Identified knowledge gaps, inconsistencies and controversies in the reviewed literature studies are briefly discussed in chapter one. The significance of the study, providing the rationale for why the study is significant and explaining the need for conducting the study is substantiated in chapter one. Next, the chapter listed the study objectives relating to the study aim/s. Study delimitations and study limitations were highlighted in chapter one. Lastly, the chapter provided the scope of the study, followed by the chapter's progression summary.

Chapter two: Literature review and selected legislative frameworks on the psyche-criminogenic study of adult-child sex offenders presented in chapter two of the study. The chapter opened by explaining the purpose and the need for a literature review in this study. The literature review unpacked key concepts in the study, that is, psyche criminogenic, further the chapter unpacked the nature of offenders' mind-set leading to the sexual offences. Also, contributory factors influencing adult child sex offenders to sexual abuse children were substantiated.

This chapter further delved on relevant scholarly work relating to the sexual abusive behaviour of adult people against children. Finally, the chapter ended with a brief discussion

of selected legislative frameworks related to sexual offences. This review was undertaken to establish a theoretical understanding of and a basis for developing the research instruments used in the study.

Chapter three: Explicating the relevant theories to the study's problem statement is done in chapter three of this study. Three theoretical frameworks guided the study on adult-child sex offenders; these theories included Finkelhor's pre-condition model, Attachment theory and Psychodynamic theory. Finkelhor's pre-condition model stresses the inhibitors that need to be overcome by the offenders for the sexual offences against children to be successful.

On the other hand, the psychodynamic and attachment theories were used in the current study because of their similarities. Both theories emphasise the significance of childhood development and contend that early childhood experiences significantly impact adult behaviour. In addition, the attachment theory emphasises the importance of the child-caregiver relationship in early childhood. In contrast, the psychodynamic theory emphasises the effect of early childhood experiences on the human mind and psyche. The psychodynamic theory was chosen for the current study because of its strengths in explaining sexual behaviour and investigating deeper motivators that drive sexual offenders. This theory also sheds light on intangible psychological factors that are difficult to explain scientifically; however, it provides significant explanations for the causes of sexual behaviour.

Chapter four: The chapter presented the research design and methodology. The chapter described the research methods and structure adopted for the study. Furthermore, the chapter elucidates the researcher's ethical considerations in pursuing the study.

Chapter five: The chapter dealt with data presentations, interpretations, and discussions concerning the literature review and theoretical framework. The data presented, interpreted, and discussed based on the study aim/s objectives. The chapter focused on examining the psych of adult-child sex offenders. Relevant information regarding the sexual offences committed against children is examined in chapter five of the study. This information is about the operation of the mind, the contributory factors, the impact of sexual offences and discussion on curbing sexual offences against children.

Chapter six: Conceptual framework on adult-child sex offenders is presented in chapter six. The researcher expressed his perspective on the sexual offences committed by adults against children. Furthermore, the researcher used some segments of other theories to explain better the sexual behaviour of some adult people against children.

Chapter seven: Summarises the study and discusses the conclusions and recommendations derived from the study aim/s and study objectives.

7.3 Overall study conclusions

Sexual offences have been declared a social issue and a critical public health, human rights, and humanitarian issue in South Africa. This research highlights some of the significant factors related to the sexual offences of children by adults. The researcher has found that sexual offences are a complicated phenomenon, whereby it has been found that the causal reasons for the offender to commit the offence ironically are the same reasons, to some extent, for the child's vulnerability to victimisation. For example, the researcher has found people who sexually abuse children suffer from low self-esteem. In contrast, the researcher found that children who have low self-esteem are vulnerable to being victims of sexual abuse. The researcher found that adult's low self-esteem could have been caused by various reasons such as sexual history abuse, poor parent attachment when growing up, or weak intellect; they target children who have low self-esteem. In addition, they target introverted children who would not be easy to notice if they have been sexually abused. The offender identifies these children because the offender believes they will not disclose the abuse, unlike an extroverted child with average self-esteem. Despite progressive legislation in South Africa in recent years, across many areas of child care and protection, the rate of sexual violence against children remains one of the highest in the world.

The study findings of the exposition of sexual offences against children by adults will offer an opportunity to provide effective intervention that can halt the sexual abuse of children by adults. The sexual offending of adult people against children is found by the researcher to be entrenched and entered into the function of the mind of a person. Therefore, an intervention aimed at ending sexual offending of adult people requires expertise that will be able to work in moulding, influencing, and changing the mind-set of the individual offender. This will require strong psychosocial and psychological intervention (which is outside the remit of this study).

The mind is the crucial factor in the operations of a human person. Also, the mind is found to be delicate and easily gets affected by experiences a person undergoes, mainly when the person is still young. Furthermore, the study finds that the mind does not function in a

vacuum, it is affected by the surroundings, and the societal environment is the primary influencer of the mind. The mind is found to be reacting or responding to previous experiences, in particular those experiences experienced at an early age of development. Thus, in the socialisation or the early experiences an infant in its development is exposed in, there should be some consideration of the child's future behaviour when he/she is old.

A deduction is, thus, made by the researcher that prevention of future sexual offences behaviour should begin whilst a person is still young, through exposure to an environment that is not positively linked with future sexual offending against children. The risk of sexual offending for those adults who grew up in an environment that did not prepare them to not grow up and come to commit sexual offences against children requires alternative intervention programs. The summarised selected theories' detailed explanation (see chapter three) helped trace the genesis of sexual offending and, thus, more appropriate interventions could be derived.

The use of Finkelhor's pre-condition model in this study was intended to bridge a gap discovered by Guntrip (2018), who claimed that most schools of psychology have completely ignored the individual's social relationships. He said these schools speak of laws governing thought processes without considering the world to which thought refers. For example, these schools of thought discuss affectivity laws while ignoring the objects of the emotions and the situations that triggered them. This means that, according to Guntrip (2018), psychology schools do not consider the concrete objects in relation to which the behaviour occurred, nor the roots of the behaviour in concrete life situations. This is because psychology schools study individuals as if they are completely disconnected from social phenomena.

Applying these three theories (Finkelhor's pre-condition model, Attachment theory, and Psychodynamic theory) aids in addressing the weaknesses or shortcomings of the other. As a result, applying the three theories aided in closing the gap discovered on the other. A gap, such as the one mentioned briefly in the school of psychology. In addition to addressing the shortcomings of the school of psychology, the study discussed the social environment, gene expression, and neurological circuits.

Attachment theory, based on the collaborative work of John Bowlby and Mary Salter Ainsworth, provided information about the influence of adult people's behaviour. Attachment theory's founders, like other psychoanalytic thinkers, believed that adult behaviour could be traced back to childhood experiences. As a result, these theorists, like psychodynamic

theorists, argued that the foundation of an individual's adult life or later life behaviour is laid in childhood experiences. Bowlby and Ainsworth perceived human motivation to be guided by innate behavioural systems that aid in adjustment and survival, and they explained the infant–mother bond in terms of basic protection and security needs.

Explanation of sexually deviant behaviour through psychodynamic theory can be pointed to the work of Sigmund Freud. Childhood experiences, according to Sigmund Freud, similar to attachment theorists, are crucial in shaping adult personality. According to psychodynamic theory, the human psyche is composed of three primary components: id, ego, and superego. All human behaviour, according to Freud, is motivated by wishes, which frequently exist at a subconscious level. The id is the unconscious domain from which all instinctual human drives emerge, such as hunger, sex, and aggression. The pleasure principle governs the id, which requires immediate satisfaction of these urges.

The second component of Freud's model is the ego, the conscious part of the human psyche that acts as a mediator between the id and the external environment. This element is primarily conscious and governed by the reality principle, which recognises that everything has a time and a place. This aspect of the psyche interacts with the external environment to ensure survival. The superego, the final component, is known as the conscience. This aspect of the psyche consists of both conscious and unconscious elements. Most lessons about the consequences of behaviour are learned through experience rather than perceptions of how the self would appear concerning its surroundings. As a result, past experiences clearly define the behaviours that deserve punishment and reward strengthen the superego. These ideas are then internalised, allowing for the formation of a moral system.

7.4 Study recommendations

This section contains recommendations that the researcher believes will be critical in combating the global scourge of adult people sexually abusing children, particularly in South Africa. These suggestions are based on the findings of the empirical study. The first set of recommendations addresses the recommendation to improve the study's aim(s), as stated in chapter one. Second, it addresses recommendations for how to improve the study objectives (see chapter one).

7.4.1 Recommendations to improve the study aim

Study aim: To explore the psychology-criminology factors of adult child sex offenders in the Kwazulu-Natal and Eastern Cape provinces of South Africa'

The researcher did not have a strong clinical psychology background, therefore, could not adequately obtain in-depth knowledge on the psychological issues of the adult child sex offenders in the Kwazulu-Natal and Eastern Cape provinces of South Africa. Therefore, the researcher recommends clinical studies be conducted on this topic. These studies should be led by multidisciplinary researchers that may include clinical psychologists, criminologists, and psychiatrists.

Exploring the psyche-criminogenic of adult-child sex offenders requires close individual observations of the adult-child sex offenders. Therefore, the researcher recommends that incarcerated adult child sex offenders must be closely monitored and assessed on an individual basis by a qualified behavioural scientist.

7.4.2 Recommendations to improve the study objectives

Study objective 1: To study the nature of offender's mind-set leading to child sexual offences in the Eastern Cape and KwaZulu-Natal Provinces

Dealing with a person's mind-set necessitates highly specialised skills. Understanding the functioning of an offender's mind-set will thus necessitate the collaboration of various related professions that work with human development. As a result, the researcher recommends that NGOs and governmental institutions have a good working relationship. Each adult child sex offender in incarceration should be assigned a psychologist, psychiatrist, and social worker at the DC.

The study, as presented in previous chapters, found that an individual's early life experiences influence or are the foundation of later life/adult's life behaviour. Therefore, the researcher recommends that caregivers give or lay a foundation for secure attachment to the children. Also, this study recommends that the government play an active role in equipping caregivers and/or early development programs. However, the focus has been on the legislative framework, which deals with criminogenic aspects whilst neglecting the mental aspect. Thus, the researcher recommends the development of a legislative framework which will focus on the mental aspect of the child's development.

Study objective 2: To explain criminogenic traits of offenders who sexually abuse children in the Eastern Cape and KwaZulu-Natal Provinces

Criminology is the study of the occurrence of crime and the reasons why some people commit a crime while others do not. The active involvement of criminologists in the criminal justice system would aid in identifying criminal traits and segments of society that would facilitate criminal activity. As a result, the researcher recommends that criminologists be recognised for their role in the criminal justice system in the two study provinces and South Africa. This study recommends identifying all aspects of adult-child sex offenders that can be considered criminogenic. Scholarly attention to crime from various perspectives allows for investigating a wide range of research questions, allowing for a complete understanding of the criminal mind, the nature of the crime, and social control processes. Legal scholarship, for example, can range from philosophical considerations of social justice issues to technocratic factors influencing case outcomes. The researcher also suggests that after identifying the aspects that are deemed to be positive criminogenic factors for sexual abuse against children by adults, efforts should be made to eradicate them.

Furthermore, the researcher shares the same recommendation as Kipāne (2018) on the establishment of an institute for crime research with the following main functions: criminal analysis to forecast and develop criminal policy, scientific research, proposal development, and the provision of legal, social, and organisational measures for crime prevention implementation; cooperation with international organisations in the field of child sexual abuse prevention.

Study objective 3: To determine the contributory factors influencing offenders to sexually abuse children in the Eastern Cape and KwaZulu-Natal Provinces

The researcher recommends more research into the origins of sexual offending by adults against children. The researcher discovered that excessive alcohol use is a major factor contributing to adult sexual behaviour against children. Individual alcohol consumption should be regulated, according to the researcher. There should be a limit to the amount of intoxication a person can achieve. As a result, attaining such a level of intoxication should be criminalised and punishable by an appropriate fine, community service, or a reasonable period of imprisonment.

Another factor that contributes to the adult child sex offender is intellectual impairment. The researcher suggests that the government hire community workers to provide community

services. These employees must have a basic understanding of human behaviour. They must be placed in the community to interact with community members and notice or identify any members suffering from some intellectual impairment. Those community members with some intellectual impairment should be referred/sent to the appropriate institution that will provide psychology services.

Study objective 4: To analyse the challenges of responding to offenders who sexual abuse children in the Eastern Cape and KwaZulu-Natal Provinces

Understanding the difficulties encountered when responding to offenders who sexually abuse children in the selected two provinces will aid in developing more proactive intervention methods. The researcher suggests establishing a unit within the criminal justice system comprised of analysts who will specialise in analysing the challenges of responding to offenders who sexually abuse children and making recommendations to the appropriate authorities. A well-resourced and functional unit within the CJS will play a significant role in ensuring that the challenges of combating child sexual abuse are effectively addressed. Adequately addressing the challenges faced in dealing with adult child sex offenders will significantly reduce the number of child victims of sexual abuse, removing South Africa from the list of potential capital cities for child sexual abuse.

Study objective 5: To describe current strategies employed by the Department of Correctional Services (And their effectiveness) in responding to adult-child sex offenders in the EC and KZN Provinces

Employ more psychologists, particularly male psychologists, so that offenders who are uncomfortable discussing their sexual offences with a female psychologist can speak with a male psychologist. Employ a permanent psychiatrist who will be stationed in prison. Collaboration between social scientists and natural scientists is recommended to address adult child sex offenders' sexual behaviour against children effectively. There is an urgent need for adequate collaboration among all sciences that deal directly with human life problems.

Working in isolation of these sciences will make each less effective; however, collaborating with both sciences is necessary because the natural sciences have profoundly altered environmental conditions. DCSs must restructure not only infrastructure but also the system used to rehabilitate offenders for it to be designed in a rehabilitation-friendly manner. The study also suggests that offenders should be monitored and assisted in reintegrating into

society for a reasonable period after release. The time spent in prison may make it difficult for the offender to adjust when released.

Study objective 6: To develop conceptual and theoretical framework that can be used to address offender's mind-set perpetuating child sexual offences in the Eastern Cape and KwaZulu-Natal Provinces

More research on the criminogenic factors associated with adult child sex offenders in South Africa is needed to understand the nature and scope of the causes of this type of offending. Better understanding and finding an effective solution to the sexual offending of sex offenders requires practitioners from relevant professions, such as psychologists, social workers, criminologists and psychiatrists, to come together and work with those who have sexually abused minors. The collaboration of these mentioned professions will yield better results in the understanding of the functioning of the mind-set of the child sex offenders and establishing criminogenic patterns of these particular offenders.

REFERENCES

- Abbey, A., & Jacques-Tiura, A. J. 2011. Sexual assault perpetrators' tactics: Associations with their personal characteristics and aspects of the incident. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 26(14), 2866-2889.
- Abbey, A., Zawacki, T., Buck, P. O., Clinton, A. M., & McAuslan, P. 2004. Sexual assault and alcohol consumption: What do we know about their relationship and what types of research are still needed?. *Aggression and violent behavior*, 9(3), 271-303.
- Abeid, M., Muganyizi, P., Massawe, S., Mpembeni, R., Darj, E. and Axemo, P., 2015. Knowledge and attitude towards rape and child sexual abuse—a community-based cross-sectional study in Rural Tanzania. *BMC public health*, 15(1), pp.1-12.
- Abeid, M., Muganyizi, P., Olsson, P., Darj, E. and Axemo, P., 2014. Community perceptions of rape and child sexual abuse: a qualitative study in rural Tanzania. *BMC international health and human rights*, 14(1), pp.1-13.
- Abel, G.G., Gore, D.K., Holland, C.L., Camps, N., Becker, J.V. and Rathner, J., 1989. The measurement of the cognitive distortions of child molesters. *Annals of sex research*, 2, pp.135-152.
- Adlem, A., 2017. The psycho-social impact of sexual abuse on adolescents: findings from a narrative sand play process. *Child abuse research in South Africa*, 18(2), pp.1-20.
- Adler, E. S., & Clark, R. (2011). *An invitation to social research: how it's done*. Belmont, CA, Wadsworth.
- Adom, D., Hussein, E.K. and Agyem, J.A., 2018. Theoretical and conceptual framework: Mandatory ingredients of a quality research. *International journal of scientific research*, 7(1), pp.438-441.
- Afloarei, A.V. and Martínez, G.T., 2019. The affirmative “yes”. Sexual offense based on consent. *Masculinities & Social Change*, 8(1), pp.91-112.
- Ahmed, M.A.A., 2020. Uninvolved Parenting as Presented in Marina Carr’s *The Mai* and Frank McGuinness’s *The Hanging Gardens*.

Akintoye, A. (2015). Developing Theoretical and Conceptual Frameworks. Retrieved from: https://doczz.net/doc/6786378/akintola-akintoye_developing-theoretical-and-conceptual. Accessed on 03 May 2022.

Alix, S., Cossette, L., Hébert, M., Cyr, M., & Frappier, J. Y. 2017. Posttraumatic stress disorder and suicidal ideation among sexually abused adolescent girls: The mediating role of shame. *Journal of child sexual abuse*, 26(2), 158-174.

Ana, 2017. Rapist gets 22-year sentence for raping two girls. Assessed on 02 June 2010, retrieved from: <https://www.iol.co.za/news/south-africa/eastern-cape/rapist-gets-22-year-sentence-for-raping-two-girls-11558994>

Andrew, D.P., Pedersen, P.M. and McEvoy, C.D., 2011. *Research methods and design in sport management*. Human Kinetics.

Aparcerro, M., Nijdam-Jones, A., Rosenfeld, B. and García-López, E., 2020. Sex offender risk assessment in Latin America: An exploratory study. *Professional Psychology: Research and Practice*, 51(5), p.467.

Apfelbeck, B., Snep, R.P., Hauck, T.E., Ferguson, J., Holy, M., Jakoby, C., MacIvor, J.S., Schär, L., Taylor, M. and Weisser, W.W., 2020. Designing wildlife-inclusive cities that support human-animal co-existence. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 200, p.103817.

Artz, L., Burton, P., Leoschut, L., Ward, C.L. and Lloyd, S., 2016. Sexual abuse of children and adolescents in South Africa. UBS AG, Publications Management & Creative Solutions, Zurich.

Averdijk, M., Mueller-Johnson, K. and Eisner, M., 2011. Sexual victimization of children and adolescents in Switzerland. Final report for the UBS Optimus Foundation. Zurich, Switzerland: UBS Optimus Foundation.

Azzopardi, C., Eirich, R., Rash, C.L., MacDonald, S. and Madigan, S., 2019. A meta-analysis of the prevalence of child sexual abuse disclosure in forensic settings. *Child abuse & neglect*, 93, pp.291-304.

Babbie, E., & Mouton, J. 2004. *The Practice of Social Research*. Cape Town: Oxford

Bala, S., & Kang'ethe, S. 2020. Interplay between substance use and health: behavioural dynamics among female adolescents in Butterworth, South Africa. *Social Work*, 56(4), 447-459.

- Balbernie, R., 2001. Circuits and circumstances: The neurobiological consequences of early relationship experiences and how they shape later behaviour. *Journal of child psychotherapy*, 27(3), pp.237-255.
- Barrett, L.F. and Satpute, A.B., 2019. Historical pitfalls and new directions in the neuroscience of emotion. *Neuroscience letters*, 693, pp.9-18.
- BBC NEWS. 2015. *SA convict's ex-tennis doubles star Bob Hewitt of rape*. 23 March. Available URL <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-32017871> Accessed date 3 June 2020
- Beauregard, E. and Chopin, J., 2020. The lesser of two evils? Sexual homicide as an “hybrid” offense. *Journal of Criminal Justice*, 71, p.101722.
- Beel, B.L., 2008. Trends of Rape in Mthatha area, Eastern Cape, South Africa. *South African Family Practice*, 50(1), pp.69-69.
- Better health channel. Nd. Sexual assault. Retrieved from Sexual assault - Better Health Channel. Accessed on 30 December 2022.
- Bevan, M.,T. 2014. A method of phenomenological interviewing. *Qualitative health research*, 24(1), pp.136-144.
- Bezuidenhout, C., 2008. Southern African perspective perspective on Fundamental Criminology. *Cape Town: Heinmann*.
- Biel, K., 2022. Prevention of sexual abuse against children and young people on the example of the Child Protection Centre in Kraków. *The Person and the Challenges. The Journal of Theology, Education, Canon Law and Social Studies Inspired by Pope John Paul II*, 12(1), pp.201-212.
- Biney, E., Ewemooje, O.S. and Amoateng, A.Y., 2022. Predictors of sexual risk behaviour among unmarried persons aged 15-34 years in South Africa. *The Social Science Journal*, 59(4), pp.543-558.
- Blalock, J.R. and Bourke, M.L., 2022. A content analysis of pedophile manuals. *Aggression and violent behavior*, 64, p.101482.
- Blatt, S.J. and Levy, K.N., 2003. Attachment theory, psychoanalysis, personality development, and psychopathology. *Psychoanalytic Inquiry*, 23(1), pp.102-150.

- Bless, C., Higson-Smith, C. and Sithole, S.L., 2013. Qualitative Analysis. *Bless, C, Higson-Smith, C and Sithole, SL. Fundamentals of Social Research Methods: An African Perspective. Cape Town: Juta & Company Ltd.* Blumenthal, Gudjonsson, and Burns 1999
- Bones, P. D. (2020). Sexual citizenship and lifetime sexual assault: exploring the risks for sexual minority women with a physical limitation. *Sociological Spectrum, 40*(6), 417-431.
- Bornstein, M.H., Hahn, C.S. and Haynes, O.M., 2010. Social competence, externalizing, and internalizing behavioral adjustment from early childhood through early adolescence: Developmental cascades. *Development and psychopathology, 22*(4), pp.717-735.
- Bourne, P.A., Hudson-Davis, A., Sharpe-Pryce, C., Francis, C., Solan, I. and Nelson, S., 2015. Homicide, rape and carnal abuse in Jamaica, 1970-2013: The new health pandemics. *International Journal of Emergency Mental Health and Human Resilience, 17*(2), pp.588-597.
- Bravehearts. 2019. Child sexual assault Facts and Statistics. Retrieved from: https://bravehearts.org.au/wp-content/uploads/2019/10/WIP_Facts-and-stats_updated-Oct-2019.pdf (accessed on 18 March 2020).
- Bronsther, J. 2020. The Corrective Justice Theory of Punishment.
- Brook, A., 2009. Introduction: Philosophy in and philosophy of cognitive science. *Topics in Cognitive Science, 1*(2), pp.216-230.
- Brooke, R., 2009. The self, the psyche and the world: a phenomenological interpretation. *Journal of Analytical Psychology, 54*(5), pp.601-618.
- Brown, K.M. and Kloess, J.A., 2020. The motivations of female child sexual offenders: A systematic review of the literature. *Aggression and violent behavior, 50*, p.101361.
- Brown, N.O., 1985. *Life against death: The psychoanalytical meaning of history* (Vol. 1). Wesleyan University Press.
- Callender, T. and Dartnall, L., 2010. Mental health responses for victims of sexual violence and rape in resource poor settings. *Briefing Paper, Sexual Violence Research Initiative Retrieved February, 3*, p.2010.
- Camp, W. G. (2001). Formulating and Evaluating Theoretical Frameworks for Career

Canter, David V. 1996 A Multivariate Model of Sexual Offence Behaviour: Developments in 'Offender Profiling'. In: Psychology in Action. Dartmouth Benchmark Series. Dartmouth Publishing Company, Hantshire, UK, pp. 189-216. ISBN 1855213656

Cantón-Cortés, D., Cortés, M.R. and Cantón, J., 2012. The role of traumagenic dynamics on the psychological adjustment of survivors of child sexual abuse. *European Journal of Developmental Psychology*, 9(6), pp.665-680.

Cantón-Cortés, D., Cortés, M.R. and Cantón, J., 2019. Pathways from childhood sexual abuse to trait anxiety. *Child abuse & neglect*, 97, p.104148.

Carvalho, J. and Nobre, P.J., 2014. Early maladaptive schemas in convicted sexual offenders: Preliminary findings. *International journal of law and psychiatry*, 37(2), pp.210-216.

Casa, P., S. (2012). How Alcohol Abuse Can Lead to Sexual Assault & A Need For Alcohol Rehab: *Alcohol Abuse and Sexual Assault*. Available at: from <https://casapalmera.com/blog/consequences-of-alcohol-abuse-and-addiction/> [accessed 09 March 2019]

Casper, M., 2001. A definition of "social environment". *American journal of public health*, 91(3), pp.465-470.

Chabra, S., Rai, D. and Chacho, K.A., 2014. The emotional and psychological aspects of rape. *Journal of Evolution of Medical and Dental Sciences*, 3(34), pp.9001-9009.

Chaffee, S.R. and McLeod, J.M., 2017. The construction of social reality. In *The social influence processes* (pp. 50-99). Routledge.

Chan, H.C.O., 2023. *Sexual Offending in Asia: A Psycho-Criminological Perspective*. John Wiley & Sons.

Chapter 6, Sexual violence. Retrieved on https://www.who.int/violence_injury_prevention/violence/global_campaign/en/chap6.pdf assessed 19 March 2020.

Chuang, S., 2021. The applications of constructivist learning theory and social learning theory on adult continuous development. *Performance Improvement*, 60(3), pp.6-14.

Cilliers., C and Smit., J. 2007. Offender rehabilitation in the South African Correctional System: MYTH OR REALTY? *Acta Criminologica* 20(2).

Cires, M., 2022. *Child Sexual Abuse and Its Effects on a Young Adult Relationship with a Sexual Partner, Friends, and Community* (Doctoral dissertation, Walden University).

Cohen, L. E., & Felson, M. (2010). Social change and crime rate trends: A routine activity approach (1979). In *Classics in environmental criminology* (pp. 203-232). CRC Press.

Colman., A.M, n.d. WHAT IS PSYCHOLOGY? University of Leicester, England accessed on 24 May 2020 retrieved from: <https://www2.le.ac.uk/departments/npb/people/amc/articles-pdfs/whatisps.pdf>

Committee on the Rights of the Child. (2011). General comment No. 13 on the right of the child to freedom from all forms of violence. Retrieved November 1, 2016, from <http://www.ohchr.org/EN/HRBodies/CRC/Pages/CRCIndex.aspx>

Cooper Kelly-Leigh. (2020). 'Harvey Weinstein: How Hollywood giant faced his reckoning'. *BBC NEWS* 11 March. Available at: <https://www.bbc.com/News/world-us-canada-51451977>. Accessed on 3 June 2020.

Corbett, E., Power, J., Theobald, J., Hooker, L., Billett, P., Edmonds, L. and Fisher, C., 2024. Seeing beyond the individual: Unveiling the hidden dynamics of sexual revictimisation in regional and rural areas. *Sexuality Research and Social Policy*, pp.1-15.

Corbett, E., Power, J., Theobald, J., Hooker, L., Billett, P., Edmonds, L. and Fisher, C., 2024. Seeing beyond the individual: Unveiling the hidden dynamics of sexual revictimisation in regional and rural areas. *Sexuality Research and Social Policy*, pp.1-15.

Cotter, A. and Savage, L., 2019. Gender-based violence and unwanted sexual behaviour in Canada, 2018: Initial findings from the Survey of Safety in Public and Private Spaces. *Juristat: Canadian Centre for Justice Statistics*, pp.1-49.

Coventry, M.M., 2020. *Mediation Among Childhood Sexual Abuse, Self-objectification, and Risk Recognition*. Illinois State University.

Create Knowledge for the New Millennium. *Advances in Nursing Science*, 21(4): 81-

Crossman, Ashley., Jul. 31, 2021. "What Is Social Learning Theory?" ThoughtCo, [thoughtco.com/social-learning-theory-definition-3026629](https://www.thoughtco.com/social-learning-theory-definition-3026629).

D'Urso, G., Petruccelli, I., Costantino, V., Zappulla, C. and Pace, U., 2019. The role of moral disengagement and cognitive distortions toward children among sex offenders. *Psychiatry, psychology and law*, 26(3), pp.414-422.

Da Silva, J.D.T., 2023. *Exploring the Interaction of Personal and Cultural Complexes in Jungian Analysis* (Doctoral dissertation, Pacifica Graduate Institute).

Danese, A. and Widom, C.S., 2020. Objective and subjective experiences of child maltreatment and their relationships with psychopathology. *Nature human behaviour*, 4(8), pp.811-818.

Darkness to Light., 2021. 7 Myths about Child Sexual Abuse. Retrieved from <https://www.d2l.org/7-myths-about-child-sexual-abuse/>. Accessed on 17 January 2023.

Davidson, A.S., 2013. Phenomenological approaches in psychology and health sciences. *Qualitative research in psychology*, 10(3), pp.318-339.

DCS, 2017/18 annual report. Retrieved on 16 June 2020. Accessed from <http://www.dcs.gov.za/wp-content/uploads/2018/10/DCS-AR-2017-18-WEB.pdf>

De Jong, A.R., Hervada, A.R. and Emmett, G.A., (1983). Epidemiologic variations in childhood sexual abuse. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 7(2), pp.155-162

Deal, K.H., 2007. Psychodynamic theory. *Advances in Social Work*, 8(1), pp.184-195.

Department of Correctional Services, 2019. Department of Correctional Service annual report 2018/19 Pretoria/ Government

Dickinson, J., Díaz, M., Le Dantec, C.A. and Erete, S., 2019. " The cavalry ain't coming in to save us" Supporting Capacities and Relationships through Civic Tech. *Proceedings of the ACM on Human-Computer Interaction*, 3(CSCW), pp.1-21.

Dissel, A. & Kollapen, J. (2010). Racism and Discrimination in the South African Penal System. Johannesburg: The Centre for the Study of Violence and Reconciliation.

Doak J (2011) Honing the stone: Refining restorative justice as a vehicle for emotional redress. *Contemporary Justice Review* 14(4): 439-456. doi: 10.1080/10282580.2011.616374

Döring, N. and Walter, R., 2020. Media coverage of child sexual abuse: a framework of issue-specific quality criteria. *Journal of child sexual abuse*, 29(4), pp.393-412.

Doshi, N. (2014). Peer influences on sexual violence perpetration among early adolescents.

- Durrheim, B.M., K. & Painter, D. 2006. *Research in practice: applied methods for the social sciences*.
- Dutta, D.K. and Putul, M., 2019. Analysis of the risk factors for sexual violence on women and its neurobiological aspects.
- Eaton, T.V. and Korach, S., 2016. A criminological profile of white-collar crime. *Journal of Applied Business Research (JABR)*, 32(1), pp.129-142.
- Ernberg, E., Tidefors, I. and Landström, S., 2016. Prosecutors' reflections on sexually abused preschoolers and their ability to stand trial. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 57, pp.21-29.
- Erskine, R.G. and Moursund, J.P., 2018. *Integrative psychotherapy in action*. Routledge.
- Essabar, L., Khalqallah, A., & Dakhama, B. S. B. (2015). Child sexual abuse: report of 311 cases with review of literature. *Pan African medical journal*, 20(1).
- EUSEI, D. and DELCEA, C., 2020. Fetishistic disorder. *Theoretical-experimental Models in Sexual and Paraphilic Dysfunctions*, p.67.
- Fakunmoju, S. B., Abrefa-Gyan, T., Maphosa, N., & Gutura, P. (2021). Rape myth acceptance: Gender and cross-national comparisons across the United States, South Africa, Ghana, and Nigeria. *Sexuality & Culture*, 25(1), 18-38.
- Fakunmoju, S.B., Abrefa-Gyan, T., Maphosa, N. and Gutura, P., 2021. Rape myth acceptance: Gender and cross-national comparisons across the United States, South Africa, Ghana, and Nigeria. *Sexuality & Culture*, 25(1), pp.18-38.
- Fayaz, I. 2019. Child abuse: effects and preventive measures. *The International Journal of Indian Psychology*, 7(2), 871-884.
- Fegley, T., 2021. Institutional incentives and community policing. *Journal of Institutional Economics*, 17(4), pp.701-715.
- Feiring, C., Simon, V. A., & Cleland, C. M. 2009. Childhood sexual abuse, stigmatization, internalizing symptoms, and the development of sexual difficulties and dating aggression. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology*, 77, 127–137.
- Finkelhor, D. 1984. *Child sexual abuse: New theory and research*. New York, NY: Free Press.
- Finkelhor, D., 1994. Current information on the scope and nature of child sexual abuse. *The future of children*, pp.31-53.

- Finkelhor, D., 2009. The prevention of childhood sexual abuse. *The future of children*, pp.169-194.
- Finkelhor, D., Cuevas, C.A. and Drawbridge, D., 2016. An Assessment. *The Wiley Handbook on the Theories, Assessment and Treatment of Sexual Offending, 1*.
- Finkelhor, D., Cuevas, C.A. and Drawbridge, D., 2017. The four preconditions model: An assessment.
- Finkelhor, D., Shattuck, A., Turner, H. A., & Hamby, S. L, 2014. The lifetime prevalence of child sexual abuse and sexual assault assessed in late adolescence. *Journal of Adolescent Health*, 55, 329–333. doi:10.1016/j.jadohealth.2013.12.026
- Fishbein, D.H., 2017. Biological perspectives in criminology. In *Biosocial Theories of Crime* (pp. 3-48). Routledge.
- Flood, M., 2022. Sexual violence prevention with men and boys as a social justice issue. In *Engaging Boys and Men in Sexual Assault Prevention* (pp. 49-70). Academic Press.
- Fontana, A., & Frey, J.H, 2005. The interview: From neutral stance to political involvement. In Denzin, N.K., & Lincoln, Y.S. (eds.), *The Sage Handbook of Qualitative Research*. 3rd ed. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage, 695-728
- Fosch-Villaronga, E. and Poulsen, A., 2020. Sex care robots. *Paladyn, Journal of Behavioral Robotics*, 11(1), pp.1-18.
- Franchino-Olsen, H., 2021. Vulnerabilities relevant for commercial sexual exploitation of children/domestic minor sex trafficking: A systematic review of risk factors. *Trauma, Violence, & Abuse*, 22(1), pp.99-111.
- Franjić, S., 2021. Criminological aspects of rape. *Forensic Science Today*, 7(1), pp.001-005.
- Fraser, C., 2015. From Ladies First to Asking for It: Benevolent Sexism in the Maintenance of Rape Culture. *Calif. L. Rev.*, 103, p.141.
- Fredlund, C., Wadsby, M. and Jonsson, L.S., 2020. Motives and manifestations of sex as self-injury. *The Journal of Sex Research*, 57(7), pp.897-905.
- Gaanakgomo, L.B., 2019. *The implications of ukuthwala on South Africa's regional and international law obligations* (Doctoral dissertation, North-West University (South Africa)).

- Gallo, A., 2020. Treatment for non-contact sexual offenders: What we know and what we need. *Sexual Addiction & Compulsivity*, 27(1-2), pp.149-163.
- Galski, T., Thornton, K.E. and Shumsky, D., 1990. Brain dysfunction in sex offenders. *Journal of Offender Rehabilitation*, 16(1-2), pp.65-80.
- Gantana, H., Londt, M.P., Ryan, J. and Roman, N., 2015. 'The revolving door': factors that contribute to the recidivism of incarcerated sex offenders in the Western Cape. *Acta Criminologica: African Journal of Criminology & Victimology*, 28(2), pp.78-91.
- Gatuguta, A., Colombini, M., Seeley, J., Soremekun, S. and Devries, K., 2021. Supporting children and adolescents who have experienced sexual abuse to access services: Community health workers' experiences in Kenya. *Child abuse & neglect*, 116, p.104244.
- Gauthier-Duchesne, A., Hébert, M. and Blais, M., 2021. Child sexual abuse, self-esteem, and delinquent behaviors during adolescence: The moderating role of gender. *Journal of interpersonal violence*, p.08862605211001466.
- Gavin, H., 2005. The social construction of the child sex offender explored by narrative. *The Qualitative Report*, 10(3), pp.395-413.
- Gelb K 2007. Recidivism of sex offenders: Research paper. Melbourne: Sentencing Advisory Council. <https://www.sentencingcouncil.vic.gov.au/publications/recidivism-of-sex-offenders-research-paper>
- Geldenhuys, K., 2018. The disturbing reality of female sex offenders. *Servamus Community-based Safety and Security Magazine*, 111(7), pp.28-32.
- Gewirtz-Meydan, A. and Lahav, Y., 2021. Childhood sexual abuse and sexual motivations—the role of dissociation. *The Journal of Sex Research*, 58(9), pp.1151-1160.
- Gewirtz-Meydan, A., & Finkelhor, D. (2020). Sexual abuse and assault in a large national sample of children and adolescents. *Child maltreatment*, 25(2), 203-214.
- Gewirtz-Meydan, A., Afnan, A.N., Lassri, D. and Katz, C., 2022. "I Know It's Hard to Believe, But the Monster Who Abused Me is My Mother:" Experiences of Being Sexually Abused as a Child by a Female. *Sexual Abuse*, p.10790632221146497.
- Gibbs, G.R. 2007. *Analysing qualitative data. (The SAGE Qualitative Research Kit)*. Thousand Oaks, CA: SAGE.

Gillen, J., 2019. Report into the law and procedures in serious sexual offences in Northern Ireland.

Glasby, K. 2020. Child sexual abuse in the context of disability. In *Child Sexual Abuse* (pp. 137-158). Academic Press.

Goldfarb, E.S. and Lieberman, L.D., 2021. Three decades of research: The case for comprehensive sex education. *Journal of Adolescent Health*, 68(1), pp.13-27.

Gonzalez, N., Gevers, A. and Dartnall, E., 2022. An overview of child sexual abuse research conducted in low and middle income countries between 2011-2021.

Goulet, J.A.S. and Tardif, M., 2019. Exploring parent sexuality profiles and links with the sexuality profiles of adolescents who have engaged in sexual abuse. *Child abuse & neglect*, 93, pp.66-78.

Govender, L., Pillay, K., Siwela, M., Modi, A.T. and Mabhaudhi, T., 2021. Assessment of the nutritional status of four selected rural communities in KwaZulu-Natal, South Africa. *Nutrients*, 13(9), p.2920.

Grady, M. D., Levenson, J. S., & Bolder, T. 2016. Linking adverse childhood effects and attachment a theory of etiology for sexual offending. Trauma, Violence, & Abuse. doi:10.1177/1524838015627147

Grobbelaar, J. and Jones, C., 2021. *Childhood vulnerabilities in South Africa: some ethical perspectives*. African Sun Media.

Guntrip, H.Y., 2018. *Personality structure and human interaction: The developing synthesis of psychodynamic theory*. Routledge.

Hanson, R. K., & Morton-Bourgon, K. E. 2005. The characteristics of persistent sexual offenders: A meta-analysis of recidivism studies. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology*, 73, 1154-1163. doi:10.1037/0022-006X.73.6.1154

Hanson, R.K., Helmus, L.M. and Harris, A.J., 2015. Assessing the risk and needs of supervised sexual offenders: A prospective study using STABLE-2007, Static-99R, and Static-2002R. *Criminal Justice and Behavior*, 42(12), pp.1205-1224.

Hayes, S. and Baker, B., 2014. Female sex offenders and pariah femininities: Rewriting the sexual scripts. *Journal of criminology*.

Hébert, M., Langevin, R. and Charest, F., 2020. Disorganized attachment and emotion dysregulation as mediators of the association between sexual abuse and dissociation in preschoolers. *Journal of affective disorders*, 267, pp.220-228.

Heffernan, R. and Ward, T., 2015. The conceptualization of dynamic risk factors in child sex offenders: An agency model. *Aggression and Violent Behavior*, 24, pp.250-260.

Heffernan, R., 2015. The conceptualisation of risk and protective factors in child sex offenders: A preliminary theoretical model.

Henek, M. and Bartels, R., 2020. Adult-as-schoolgirl sexual fantasies: Investigating their relationship with sexual interest in children within a male sample. *Sexual Offending: Theory, Research, and Prevention*, 15(1), pp.1-14.

Henriques, G.R., 2004. Psychology defined. *Journal of clinical psychology*, 60(12), pp.1207-1221.

Henschel, M.M. and Grant, B.J., 2019. Exposing school employee sexual abuse and misconduct: Shedding light on a sensitive issue. *Journal of child sexual abuse*, 28(1), pp.26-45.

Herbig, F., J., W and Hesselink, A., E. 2012. Needs-based rehabilitation of offenders in South African prisons. *SA Crime Quarterly no 41*.

Herfeld, C., 2020. The diversity of rational choice theory: A review note. *Topoi*, 39(2), pp.329-347.

Hesselink, A. and Jordaan, J., 2018. Coping with victimisation through crime: an explorative view of youth sex offenders. *Child Abuse Research in South Africa*, 19(2), pp.49-61.

Hoggard, K.P., 2013. On crime, punishment, and reform of the criminal justice system. *Athene Noctua: Undergraduate Philosophy Journal*, 1, pp.1-7.

Holtzhausen, L. and Campbell, E., 2021. Adverse childhood experiences as a risk factor for anti-social behaviour among young adults in the Western Cape, South Africa. *Acta Criminologica: African Journal of Criminology & Victimology*, 34(1), pp.24-47.

Horn, H., 2020. Preventing Child Sexual Abuse: Understanding the Phenomenon of Adults who are Sexually Attracted to Children.

Howells, Day, & Wright, 2004

Hutchinson, J.B. and Barrett, L.F., 2019. The power of predictions: An emerging paradigm for psychological research. *Current directions in psychological science*, 28(3), pp.280-291.

Ievins, A., 2019. Finding victims in the narratives of men imprisoned for sex offences. *The Emerald handbook of narrative criminology*, pp.1-21.

Ievins, A., 2022, February. Power, shame and social relations in prisons for men convicted of sex offences. Institute of Criminology.

Ifayomi, M., 2023. *Challenges facing Healthcare Professionals (HCPs) in their roles of identifying and responding to victims of Child Sexual Abuse (CSA) in Nigeria* (Doctoral dissertation, University of Sheffield).

Inguaggiato, E., Sgandurra, G. and Cioni, G., 2017. Brain plasticity and early development: implications for early intervention in neurodevelopmental disorders. *Neuropsychiatrie de l'Enfance et de l'Adolescence*, 65(5), pp.299-306.

International Save the Children Alliance. 2008. Common Responsibility: the role of community-based child protection groups in protecting children from sexual abuse and exploitation. Retrieved from: <https://www.ohchr.org/Documents/Issues/ViolenceAgstChildren/ACommonResponsibility.pdf> [Accessed 20 December 2020].

ISCA Research Report. 2008. *Factors affecting school choice*. Retrieved from [isca.edu.au/wp-content/uploads/2011/03/ISCA-Research-Report-School-Choice-2008.pdf](https://www.isca.edu.au/wp-content/uploads/2011/03/ISCA-Research-Report-School-Choice-2008.pdf) (Accessed date: 06-03-2014).

Islam, M.J., Broidy, L., Eriksson, L., Rahman, M. and Mazumder, N., 2022. Childhood maltreatment and decision-making autonomy in adulthood: the mediating roles of self-esteem and social support. *Child abuse & neglect*, 129, p.105665.

Jackson, L.A., 2013. *Child sexual abuse Victorian England*. Routledge.

Jaffe, A.M., & Roux, P. 1998. Sexual abuse of children- a hospital based study. *South African Medical Journal*, 74; 65-67

Jahnke, S., Schmidt, A.F., Geradt, M. and Hoyer, J., 2015. Stigma-related stress and its correlates among men with pedophilic sexual interests. *Archives of sexual behavior*, 44(8), pp.2173-2187.

- Jatti, A., Kannan, M., Alisha, R.M., Vijayalakshmi, P. and Sinha, S., 2016, May. Design and development of an IOT based wearable device for the safety and security of women and girl children. In *2016 IEEE International Conference on Recent Trends in Electronics, Information & Communication Technology (RTEICT)* (pp. 1108-1112). IEEE.
- Jewkes, R. and Abrahams, N., 2002. The epidemiology of rape and sexual coercion in South Africa: an overview. *Social science & medicine*, 55(7), pp.1231-1244.
- Jewkes, R. and Abrahams, N., 2002. The epidemiology of rape and sexual coercion in South Africa: an overview. *Social science & medicine*, 55(7), pp.1231-1244.
- Jewkes, R., Penn-Kekana, L., & Rose-Junius, H. 2005. 'If they rape me, I can't blame them': Reflections on the social context of child sexual abuse in South Africa and Namibia. *Social Science and Medicine*, 61(8), 1809– 1820.
- Johnson, S.A., 2019. Child porn offenders, solicitation offenders and child sexual abusers: what the literature has to say. *Forensic Res Criminol Int J Rev*, 7(4), pp.202-35.
- Jordaan, J. and Hesselink, A., 2018. Criminogenic factors associated with youth sex offenders: A qualitative interdisciplinary case study evaluation. *Acta Criminologica: African Journal of Criminology & Victimology*, 31(1), pp.206-217.
- Julich S, Buttle J, Cummins C and Freeborn E. 2010. Project Restore: An Exploratory Study of Restorative Justice and Sexual Violence. AUT University. Retrieved 14 January 2014, from: http://aut.academia.edu/documents/0121/2233/The_Project_Restore_Report.pdf
- Kallstrom-Fuqua, A. C., Weston, R., & Marshall, L. L. 2004. Childhood and adolescent
- Kalra, G. and Bhugra, D., 2013. Sexual violence against women: Understanding cross-cultural intersections. *Indian journal of psychiatry*, 55(3), p.244.
- Kaplan, 1995
- Kaur, S., Kaur, S., Rawat, B. and Sharma, R., 2022. A Multidisciplinary Approach in Pre-pubertal Child Sexual Assault Cases-Forensic Evaluation and Suggestions Pre-pubertal Child Sexual Assault Cases-Forensic Evaluation. *Legal Medicine*, p.102097.
- Kaylor, L.E. and Jeglic, E.L., 2022. Integrating strength-based approaches into cognitive behavioral therapy for those who sexually offend. *Journal of Correctional Health Care*, 28(5), pp.287-295.

Khodabandeh, F., Khalilzadeh, M. and Hemati, Z., 2018. The impact of adverse childhood experiences on adulthood aggression and self-esteem-a study on male forensic clients. *Novelty in Biomedicine*, 6(2), pp.85-91.

Killian, B., & Brakarsh, J. 2004. Therapeutic approaches to sexually abused children. In L. Richter, A. Dawes & C. Higson-Smith (Eds.), *Sexual abuse of young children in southern Africa* (pp. 367-394). Cape Town: HSRC Press.

King, K.P., 2003. Learning the new technologies: Strategies for success. *New Directions for Adult and Continuing Education*, 2003(98), pp.49-58.

Kipāne, A., 2018, November. Criminological characteristics of sexual violence. In *SHS Web of Conferences*. EDP Sciences.

Kloppen, K., Haugland, S., Svedin, C.G., Mæhle, M. and Breivik, K., 2016. Prevalence of child sexual abuse in the Nordic countries: A literature review. *Journal of child sexual abuse*, 25(1), pp.37-55.

Knack, N., Winder, B., Murphy, L. and Fedoroff, J.P., 2019. Primary and secondary prevention of child sexual abuse. *International review of psychiatry*, 31(2), pp.181-194.

Kocsis, R.N., 2006. *What Is Criminal Profiling?* (pp. 1-11). Humana Press.

Kolb, B. and Gibb, R., 2011. Brain plasticity and behaviour in the developing brain. *Journal of the Canadian Academy of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry*, 20(4), p.265.

Kubayi, S. 2013. Subject constructions in Xitsonga. *Southern African Linguistics and Applied Language Studies. Journal of language*, 1(31), pp. 39-59.

Kumar, S. and Ahmad, S., 2008. Meaning, aims and process of education. *School of Open Learning*, pp.3-6.

Lalor, K., 2004. Child sexual abuse in sub-Saharan Africa: a literature review. *Child abuse & neglect*, 28(4), pp.439-460.

Lambie, I. and Reil, J., 2021. I was like a kid full of revenge: self-reported reasons for sexual offending by men who were sexually abused as children. *Journal of Sexual Aggression*, 27(3), pp.373-386.

Landman, C. (2009). *Risk for Criminal Recidivism among Young Sex Offenders*. Washington: National Criminal Justice Reference Service.

Lang, B., 2021. Normal Enough? Krafft-Ebing, Freud, and Homosexuality. *History of the Human Sciences*, 34(2), pp.90-112.

Langdon, P.E., Maxted, H., Murphy, G.H. and Group, S.I., 2007. An exploratory evaluation of the Ward and Hudson Offending Pathways model with sex offenders who have intellectual disability. *Journal of Intellectual and Developmental Disability*, 32(2), pp.94-105.

Lange, B.C., Condon, E.M. and Gardner, F., 2019. A systematic review of the association between the childhood sexual abuse experiences of mothers and the abuse status of their children: Protection strategies, intergenerational transmission, and reactions to the abuse of their children. *Social Science & Medicine*, 233, pp.113-137.

Language Teaching with Specific Reference to L2 French. *Language Teaching*, 40: 211 -

Lawson, L., 2008. Female sex offenders' relationship experiences. *Violence and victims*, 23(3), pp.331-343.

Leavy, P., 2017. *Research design: Quantitative, qualitative, mixed methods, arts-based, and community-based participatory research approaches*. Guilford Publications. Labaree, R.V., 2009. *Research Guides: Organizing Your Social Sciences Research Paper: Types of Research Designs*.

Leclerc, B., Smallbone, S., & Wortley, R. 2015. Prevention nearby: The influence of the presence of a potential guardian on the severity of child sexual abuse. *Sexual Abuse: A Journal of Research and Treatment*, 27, 189–204. doi:10.1177/1079063213504594

Leedy, P.D., 1989. Practical research: Planning and design. In *Practical research: planning and design* (pp. 318-318).

Lehmann, R.J., Schmidt, A.F. and Jahnke, S., 2021. Stigmatization of paraphilias and psychological conditions linked to sexual offending. *The Journal of Sex Research*, 58(4), pp.438-447.

Leslie, S., 2020. Parenting Styles & Personalities. Retrieved from: <https://www.learnersedge.com/blog/parenting-styles-personalities>. Accessed on 06 February 2022.

Lester, S., 1999. An introduction to phenomenology research. Retrieved March, 8, p.2011.

- Leung, K.Y., Astroza, S., Loo, B.P. and Bhat, C.R., 2019. An environment-people interactions framework for analysing children's extra-curricular activities and active transport. *Journal of Transport Geography*, 74, pp.341-358.
- Li, M.N., Zhou, X., Cao, W. and Tang, K., 2022. Sexual assault and harassment (SAH) victimization disparities between sexual minority and heterosexual Chinese youth. *Journal of Social Issues*.
- Liehr P. & Smith M. J. (1999). Middle Range Theory: Spinning Research and Practice to
- Ligiero, D., Hart, C., Fulu, E., Thomas, A. and Radford, L., 2019. What Works to Prevent Sexual Violence Against Children.
- Lim, Y.Y., Wahab, S., Kumar, J., Ibrahim, F. and Kamaluddin, M.R., 2021. Typologies and psychological profiles of child sexual abusers: An extensive review. *Children*, 8(5), p.333.
- Lincoln, Y. S. & Guba, E. G. 1985. *Naturalistic inquiry*. Beverly Hills: Sage.
- Lind, J., Ghirlanda, S. and Enquist, M., 2019. Social learning through associative processes: a computational theory. *Royal Society open science*, 6(3), p.181777.
- Lipton, McDonel, and McFall 1988
- Loinaz, I., Sánchez, L.M. and Vilella, A., 2021. Understanding empathy, self-esteem, and adult attachment in sexual offenders and partner-violent men. *Journal of interpersonal violence*, 36(5-6), pp.2050-2073.
- Lorenz, K., & Ullman, S. E. (2016). Alcohol and sexual assault victimization: Research findings and future directions. *Aggression and Violent Behavior*, 31, 82-94.
- Luse, A., Mennecke, B., & Townsend, A. (2012). Selecting a Research Topic: A Framework for Doctoral Students. *International Journal of Doctoral Studies*, 7, 143-152.
- Lussier, P., McCuish, E.C., Cale, J., Lussier, P., McCuish, E.C. and Cale, J., 2021. Why Sexual Offending?. *Understanding Sexual Offending: An evidence-based response to myths and misconceptions*, pp.109-148.
- Mackes, N.K., Golm, D., Sarkar, S., Kumsta, R., Rutter, M., Fairchild, G., Mehta, M.A., Sonuga-Barke, E.J. and ERA Young Adult Follow-up team, 2020. Early childhood deprivation is associated with alterations in adult brain structure despite subsequent

environmental enrichment. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 117(1), pp.641-649.

Maguire, M.J., 2007. The Carrigan committee and child sexual abuse in twentieth-century Ireland. *New Hibernia Review/Iris Éireannach Nua*, 11(2), pp.79-100.

Mail & Guardian (2009) MRC: Quarter of men in South Africa admit rape, 18 June. Available at: <https://mg.co.za/article/2009-06-18-quarter-of-men-in-south-africa-admit-rape/> (Accessed: 20 March 2019).

Makhaye, C., 2021. The plight of female farm workers. *New Frame*. Retrieved from <https://www.newframe.com/the-plight-of-female-farm-workers/>. Accessed on 17 January 2023.

Mallett, X. and Schall, U., 2019. The psychological and physiological sequel of child maltreatment: A forensic perspective. *Neurology, Psychiatry and Brain Research*, 34, pp.9-12.

Maniglio, R. (2009). Severe mental illness and criminal victimization: A systematic review. *Acta Psychiatrica Scandinavia*, 119(3), 180-191.

Mann, R.E., Hanson, R.K. and Thornton, D., 2010. Assessing risk for sexual recidivism: Some proposals on the nature of psychologically meaningful risk factors. *Sexual Abuse*, 22(2), pp.191-217.

Mantova, K.S., 2022. ATTACHMENT STYLES IN ADULT RELATIONSHIPS. *KNOWLEDGE-International Journal*, 55(1), pp.167-171.

Maranga, B.D., Marima, E. and Mwaura, P., 2019. Determinants of sexual abuse among child headed families. A case of Kaptembwo Location Nakuru County, Kenya. *The Strategic Journal of Business & Change Management*, 6(3), pp.735-745.

Marsh, F. and Wager, N.M., 2015. Restorative justice in cases of sexual violence: Exploring the views of the public and survivors. *Probation Journal*, 62(4), pp.336-356.

Marshall, W. L., Marshall, L. E., Serran, G. A., & O'Brien, M. D. (2009). Self-esteem, shame, cognitive distortions and empathy in sexual offenders: Their integration and treatment implications. *Psychology, crime & law*, 15(2-3), 217-234.

- Marshall, W.L. and Marshall, L.E., 2000. The origins of sexual offending. *Trauma, Violence, & Abuse*, 1(3), pp.250-263.
- Martin, G. M., & Tardif, M. (2015). Examining sex offenders' intimacy deficits: their nature and their influence on sexually abusive behaviours. *Journal of Sexual Aggression*, 21(2), 158-178.
- Martinello, E., 2020. Applying the ecological systems theory to better understand and prevent child sexual abuse. *Sexuality & Culture*, 24(1), pp.326-344.
- Matheson, C., Bon, L., Bowman, L., Hannah, A. and MacLeod, K., 2022. Vulnerability, risk and harm for people who use drugs and are engaged in transactional sex: learning for service delivery. *International journal of environmental research and public health*, 19(3), p.1840.
- Mathews, B. and Collin-Vézina, D., 2019. Child sexual abuse: Toward a conceptual model and definition. *Trauma, Violence, & Abuse*, 20(2), pp.131-148.
- Mathews, S. and Benvenuti, P., 2014. Violence against children in South Africa: Developing a prevention agenda. *South African child gauge*, 1(2), pp.26-34.
- Mathews, S. and Benvenuti, P., 2014. Violence against children in South Africa: Developing a prevention agenda. *South African child gauge*, 1(2), pp.26-34.
- Mathews, S., Loots, L., Sikweyiya, Y., & Jewkes, R. 2012. Sexual abuse. *Crime, violence and injury in South Africa: 21st century solutions for child safety*, 84-96.
- Mathole, A. (2009). Rehabilitation, Recidivism, and Realism: Evaluating Violence Reduction Programs in Prison. *The Prison Journal*, pp. 390-405.
- Mavunga, R.A., 2020. 'Bring Back our Innocence'. Protecting Children from Commercial Sexual Exploitation: A Case Study of Three African Countries. *Southern African Public Law*, 35(2), pp.60-pages.
- McGlynn C, Westmarland N and Godden N (2012) 'I just wanted him to hear me': Sexual violence and the possibilities of restorative justice. *Journal of Law and Society* 2: 213240.
- McKillop, N., 2019. Understanding the nature and dimensions of child sexual abuse to inform its prevention. In *Child Abuse and Neglect* (pp. 241-259). Academic Press.

- McKillop, N., Rayment-McHugh, S., Smallbone, S. and Bromham, Z., 2018. Understanding and preventing the onset of child sexual abuse in adolescence and adulthood. *Trends and Issues in Crime and Criminal Justice*, (554), p.1.
- McKillop, N., Rayment-McHugh, S., Smallbone, S. and Bromham, Z., 2018. *A comparison of individual, ecological and situational factors associated with adolescence-and adulthood-onset sexual abuse of children*. Australian Institute of Criminology.
- McLeod, S., 2007. Jean Piaget's theory of cognitive development.
- McPhail, I.V., Nunes, K.L., Hermann, C.A., Sewell, R., Peacock, E.J., Looman, J. and Fernandez, Y.M., 2018. Emotional congruence with children: Are implicit and explicit child-like self-concept and attitude toward children associated with sexual offending against children?. *Archives of Sexual Behavior*, 47(8), pp.2241-2254.
- McQuoid-Mason, D. 2009. The practice of "Ukuthwalwa", the Constitution and the Criminal Law (Sexual Offences and Related Matters) Amendment Act. *Obiter*, 30(3), 716-723.
- Meel BL. 2008. Trends of rape in the Mthatha area, Eastern Cape, South Africa. *South African Family Practice*. 50 (1): 69–69b.
- Meel, B., 2020. Profile of Victims of Rape in the Transkei Sub-Region of South Africa (2006-2014). *Indian Journal of Forensic Medicine & Toxicology*, 14(4).
- Meinck, F., Cluver, L. D., and Boyes, M. E. (2017). Longitudinal predictors of child
- Meinck, F., Cluver, L., Loening-Voysey, H., Bray, R., Doubt, J., Casale, M., & Sherr, L. (2017). Disclosure of physical, emotional and sexual child abuse, help-seeking and access to abuse response services in two South African Provinces. *Psychology, health & medicine*, 22(sup1), 94-106.
- Mejia, P., Cheyne, A. and Dorfman, L., 2012. News coverage of child sexual abuse and prevention, 2007–2009. *Journal of Child Sexual Abuse*, 21(4), pp.470-487.
- Melvin, C.L., Langdon, P.E. and Murphy, G.H., 2020. “They’re the hardest group to treat, that changes the least”. Adapted sex offender treatment programmes for individuals with Autism Spectrum Disorders: Clinician views and experiences. *Research in developmental disabilities*, 105, p.103721.

- Merdian, H.L., Curtis, C., Thakker, J., Wilson, N. and Boer, D.P., 2014. The endorsement of cognitive distortions: Comparing child pornography offenders and contact sex offenders. *Psychology, Crime & Law*, 20(10), pp.971-993.
- Merrick, M.T., Ford, D.C., Ports, K.A. and Guinn, A.S., 2018. Prevalence of adverse childhood experiences from the 2011-2014 behavioral risk factor surveillance system in 23 states. *JAMA pediatrics*, 172(11), pp.1038-1044.
- Michie, A.M., Lindsay, W.R., Martin, V. and Grieve, A., 2006. A test of counterfeit deviance: A comparison of sexual knowledge in groups of sex offenders with intellectual disability and controls. *Sexual Abuse*, 18(3), pp.271-278.
- Miles, M. B., & Huberman, A. M. 1994. *Qualitative Data Analysis: An Expanded Source Book* (2nd ed.). Newbury Park, CA: Sage.
- Mischel, T., 1970. Wundt and the conceptual foundations of psychology. *Philosophy and phenomenological research*, 31(1), pp.1-26.
- Mitchell, S.A., 1988. The intrapsychic and the interpersonal: Different theories, different domains, or historical artifacts?. *Psychoanalytic Inquiry*, 8(4), pp.472-496.
- Mittal, S. and Singh, T., 2016. Psychological profiling in criminal investigation: an overview. *Journal of Human Behaviour and Development Issues*, 3(1), pp.17-21.
- Mkonyi, E., Mwakawanga, D.L., Rosser, B.S., Bonilla, Z.E., Lukumay, G.G., Mohammed, I., Mushy, S.E., Mgopa, L.R., Ross, M.W., Massae, A.F. and Trent, M., 2021. The management of childhood sexual abuse by midwifery, nursing and medical providers in Tanzania. *Child abuse & neglect*, 121, p.105268.
- Moolman, B., Relinquishing responsibility: no rehabilitation for sex offenders in prison.
- Moreira, B., Carvalho, J. and Nobre, P., 2022. The role of dysfunctional sexual beliefs and sexual self-esteem in sexual aggression: a study with male college students. *International Journal of Sexual Health*, 34(2), pp.308-318.
- Mosac. (nd). Mothers of sexually abused children. *Information resources and support*. Types of Sex Offenders. Retrieved from: <https://www.mosac.net/TypesOfSexOffenders.aspx>. Accessed on 12 March 2022.

- Moster, A., Wnuk, D.W., and Jeglic, E., L. 2008 Cognitive Behavioral Therapy Interventions with Sex Offenders *Journal of Correctional Health Care* Volume 14 Number 2
- Mountford, M., 2020. Beyond Yes and No: Practising Consent in Children's Everyday Lives. In *Bringing Children Back into the Family: Relationality, Connectedness and Home*. Emerald Publishing Limited.
- Moustafa, A.A., Parkes, D., Fitzgerald, L., Underhill, D., Garami, J., Levy-Gigi, E., Stramecki, F., Valikhani, A., Frydecka, D. and Misiak, B., 2021. The relationship between childhood trauma, early-life stress, and alcohol and drug use, abuse, and addiction: An integrative review. *Current Psychology*, 40(2), pp.579-584.
- Mouton, J. and Babbie, E., 2001. The practice of social research. *Cape Town: Wadsworth Publishing Company*, pp.871-890.
- Mthethwa, C. 2020. Mental evaluation requested for Eastern Cape man accused of raping, killing daughter, 2. *News24*. Retrieved from: <https://www.news24.com/news24/southafrica/news/mental-evaluation-requested-for-eastern-cape-man-accused-of-raping-killing-daughter-2-20220214> assessed on 14 March 2022.
- Murhula, P.B.B., Singh, S.B. and Nunlall, R., 2019. A Critical Analysis on Offenders Rehabilitation Approach in South Africa: A Review of the Literature. *African Journal of Criminology and Justice Studies: AJCJS*, 12(1), pp.21-43.
- Murphy, W.D. and Peters, J.M., 1992. Profiling child sexual abusers: Psychological considerations. *Criminal Justice and Behavior*, 19(1), pp.24-37.
- Murray, L.K., Nguyen, A. and Cohen, J.A., 2014. Child sexual abuse. *Child and Adolescent Psychiatric Clinics*, 23(2), pp.321-337.
- Mutavi, T., Obondo, A., Mathai, M., Kokonya, D. and Dako-Gyeke, M., 2018. Incidence of self-esteem among children exposed to sexual abuse in Kenya. *Global Social Welfare*, 5(1), pp.39-47.
- Mwambene, L., 2018. Recent legal responses to child marriage in Southern Africa: The case of Zimbabwe, South Africa and Malawi. *African human rights law journal*, 18(2), pp.527-550.

Mwanza, M.M., 2022. *Family Factors Influencing The Development of Juvenile Delinquency Among Pupils In Kabete Rehabilitation School In Nairobi Kenya* (Doctoral dissertation, Egerton University).

Naidoo, L. and Van Hout, M.C., 2022. Understanding child sex offending trajectories in South Africa: from victimisation to perpetration. *Journal of sexual aggression*, 28(1), pp.119-132.

Naidoo, N. & Sewpaul, V. 2014. The life experiences of adolescent sexual offenders: Factors that contributed to offending behaviours. *Social Work/Maatskaplike Werk*, 50(1): 84-98.

Naveed, S., Saboor, S. and Zeshan, M., 2020. An overview of attachment patterns: Psychology, neurobiology, and clinical implications. *Journal of Psychosocial Nursing and Mental Health Services*, 58(8), pp.18-22.

NCBI., 2017. Gene Expression. Retrieved from: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/probe/docs/applexpression/>. Accessed on 19 February 2021.

Ngidi, N.D., 2022. “I feel scared of being a girl”: Adolescent girls’ conversations about heteropatriarchal sexual violence in South African townships. *Geoforum*, 134, pp.40-47.

Niehaus, 2002

Nieuwenhuis, J. 2013. Qualitative research designs and data gathering techniques. In: K. Maree, ed. *First steps in research*. Pretoria: Van Schaik.

Ntlabati, P., Kelly, K. and Mankayi, A., 2001, April. The first time: an oral history of sexual debut in a deep rural area. In *AIDS in Context Conference, University of the Witwatersrand, Johannesburg* (pp. 4-7).

O’Malley, R.L., Holt, K. and Holt, T.J., 2022. An exploration of the involuntary celibate (incel) subculture online. *Journal of interpersonal violence*, 37(7-8), pp.NP4981-NP5008.

O’Connor, A.A., 1987. Female sex offenders. *The British Journal of Psychiatry*, 150(5), pp.615-620.

Okunlola, O.B., Odukoya, J.A. and Gesinde, A.M., 2021. Outcomes of sexual abuse on self-esteem among adolescents: A systematic review. *Cogent Social Sciences*, 7(1), p.1856296.

Pali B and Madsen KS. 2011. Dangerous liaisons? A feminist and restorative approach to sexual assault. TEMIDA March, 49–65.

- Pandya, S.K., 2011. Understanding brain, mind and soul: Contributions from neurology and neurosurgery. *Mens sana monographs*, 9(1), p.129.
- Paquette, S., Longpre, N. and Cortoni, F., 2020. A billion distorted thoughts: An exploratory study of criminogenic cognitions among men who sexually exploit children over the Internet. *International journal of offender therapy and comparative criminology*, 64(10-11), pp.1114-1133.
- Patton, M.Q. 2002. Qualitative research and evaluation methods, 3rd ed. Thousand Oaks, CA: SAGE.
- Payne, K.L., Maras, K., Russell, A.J. and Brosnan, M.J., 2020. Self-reported motivations for offending by autistic sexual offenders. *Autism*, 24(2), pp.307-320.
- Perina, K., 2019. How to Understand and Handle Bitter People: Emotionally bitter individuals can be frustrating but understanding them helps. *Psychology today*. Retrieved from: <https://www.psychologytoday.com/za/blog/insight-is-2020/201910/how-understand-and-handle-bitter-people>. Accessed on 20 January 2022.
- Peshkin, A. 1993. The Goodness of Qualitative Research. Educational Researcher,
- Peterman, A., Potts, A., O'Donnell, M., Thompson, K., Shah, N., Oertelt-Prigione, S. and Van Gelder, N., 2020. *Pandemics and violence against women and children* (Vol. 528). Washington, DC: Center for Global Development.
- Peters, M., 2019. *Building rapport with childhood sexual abuse victims from an attachment theory perspective: A qualitative research study* (Doctoral dissertation, Capella University).
- Pettersen, C., Nunes, K.L., Kostiuk, N., Jung, S. and Atlas, M., 2020. Explicit and implicit self-esteem, narcissism, and recidivism risk in a sample of men who have sexually offended against children. *Archives of sexual behavior*, 49, pp.1319-1332.
- Pham, Q.T., n.d. Love/sex and self-esteem: a review of literature.
- Pilela Majokweni, Z.Z. and Molnar, J.J., 2021. Gender and Rural Vitality: Empowerment through Women's Community Groups. *Rural Sociology*, 86(4), pp.886-910.
- Pillay-van Wyk, V., Msemburi, W., Laubscher, R., Dorrington, R.E., Groenewald, P., Matzopoulos, R., Prinsloo, M., Nojilana, B., Nannan, N., Gwebushe, N. and Vos, T., 2013.

Second national burden of disease study South Africa: national and subnational mortality trends, 1997–2009. *The Lancet*, 381, p.S113.

Pintar, Ž., 2022. Adultized child of early and preschool age in the modern concept of upbringing and education. *Školski vjesnik: časopis za pedagoški teoriju i praksu*, 71(1), pp.199-211.

Proudlock, P., & Jamieson, L. 2008. The Children's Act: Providing a strong legislative foundation for a developmental approach to childcare and protection. *South African Child Gauge 2007/2008*, 35-40.

Radford, L., Corral, S., Bradley, C. and Fisher, H.L., 2013. The prevalence and impact of child maltreatment and other types of victimization in the UK: Findings from a population survey of caregivers, children and young people and young adults. *Child abuse & neglect*, 37(10), pp.801-813.

Raine, S. and Kent, S.A., 2019. The grooming of children for sexual abuse in religious settings: Unique characteristics and select case studies. *Aggression and violent behavior*, 48, pp.180-189.

Ramaswamy, S. and Seshadri, S., 2020. Children on the brink: Risks for child protection, sexual abuse, and related mental health problems in the COVID-19 pandemic. *Indian journal of psychiatry*, 62(Suppl 3), p.S404.

Rapholo, S.F., 2021. Forensic social workers'experiences regarding the non-disclosure of sexual abuse during forensic assessments with black male child victims in South Africa. *e-BANGI*, 18(9), pp.69-81.

Ratnayake, S., 2022. It's Been Utility All Along: An Alternate Understanding of Cognitive Behavioral Therapy and The Depressive Realism Hypothesis. *Philosophy, Psychiatry, & Psychology*, 29(2), pp.75-89.

Rayment-McHugh, S., Adams, D. and McKillop, N., 2022. Introducing a contextual lens to assessment and intervention for young people who engage in harmful sexual behaviour: an Australian case study. *Journal of Children's Services*, 17(3), pp.192-204.

Reis, H.T., Collins, W.A. and Berscheid, E., 2000. The relationship context of human behavior and development. *Psychological bulletin*, 126(6), p.844.

relationships. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology*, 72, 980–992.

- Resnick, H., Acierno, R., Waldrop, A.E., King, L., King, D. Danielson, C. 2007. Randomised controlled evaluation of an early intervention to prevent post rape psychopathology. *Behaviour Research and Therapy*, 45(10), 2432-2447.
- Resnik, D.B. and Shamoo, A.E., 2011. The singapore statement on research integrity. *Accountability in research*, 18(2), pp.71-75.
- Reyes-Ortega, M.A., Miranda, E.M., Fresán, A., Vargas, A.N., Barragán, S.C., Robles García, R. and Arango, I., 2020. Clinical efficacy of a combined acceptance and commitment therapy, dialectical behavioural therapy, and functional analytic psychotherapy intervention in patients with borderline personality disorder. *Psychology and Psychotherapy: Theory, Research and Practice*, 93(3), pp.474-489.
- Rice, T.M., Kumashiro, M. and Arriaga, X.B., 2020. Mind the gap: perceived partner responsiveness as a bridge between general and partner-specific attachment security. *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, 17(19), p.7178.
- Richard, M.M., 2022. Sexual Abuse of Children and Handling of Sex Offenders by South African Criminal Justice System. *Gender and Behaviour*, 20(2), pp.19399-19404.
- Richter, L. M., Mathews, S., Nonterah, E., & Masilela, L. (2018). A longitudinal perspective on boys as victims of childhood sexual abuse in South Africa: Consequences for adult mental health. *Child abuse & neglect*, 84, 1-10.
- Richter, L.M., & Dawes, A.R.L. 2008. Child abuse in South Africa: Rights and wrongs. *Child Abuse Review*, 17(2), 79-93.
- Richter, L.M., 2003. Baby rape in South Africa. *Child Abuse Review*, 12(6), pp.392-400.
- Richter, L.M., Mathews, S., Kagura, J. and Nonterah, E., 2018. A longitudinal perspective on violence in the lives of South African children from the Birth to Twenty Plus cohort study in Johannesburg-Soweto. *South African Medical Journal*, 108(3), pp.181-186.
- Ringrose, J., Gill, R., Livingstone, S. and Harvey, L., 2012. A qualitative study of children, young people and 'sexting': a report prepared for the NSPCC.
- Rooney, L., 2020. Gendered perceptions of child sexual abusers: The paradox of the "vulnerable other". *Journal of Contemporary Criminal Justice*, 36(4), pp.559-581.

Rudolph, J., Zimmer-Gembeck, M.J., Shanley, D.C. and Hawkins, R., 2018. Child sexual abuse prevention opportunities: Parenting, programs, and the reduction of risk. *Child maltreatment*, 23(1), pp.96-106.

Runyan, D., Wattam, C., Ikeda, R., Hassan, F. and Ramiro, L., 2002. Child Abuse and Neglect by Parents and Other Caregivers (From World Report on Violence and Health, P 57-86, 2002, Etienne G. Krug, Linda L. Dahlberg, et al., eds.–See NCJ-197425). *Geneva: World Health Organization*.

Russell, D., Higgins, D. and Posso, A., 2020. Preventing child sexual abuse: A systematic review of interventions and their efficacy in developing countries. *Child abuse & neglect*, 102, p.104395.

Ruto, S.J., 2009. Sexual abuse of school age children: Evidence from Kenya. *Journal of International Cooperation in Education*, 12(1), pp.177-192.

Sadlon, W. and Nowotny, S., 2022. How to Study Child Sexual Abuse Within the Institutional Framework? The Experience of the Catholic Church in Poland. *The Person and the Challenges. The Journal of Theology, Education, Canon Law and Social Studies Inspired by Pope John Paul II*, 12(1), pp.111-135.

Safer spaces. (n.d). Gender-based violence in South Africa. Retrieved from: <https://www.saferspaces.org.za/understand/entry/gender-based-violence-in-south-africa> (Accessed on 19 December 2020).

Safety and Security Sector: A Correctional Service Sub-sector in South Africa Research Division Monograph (2016) Vol 1 Number 1

Salerno, L.M., 2014. *A structural examination of integrative theories of sexual offending and reoffending* (Doctoral dissertation, Rutgers University-Graduate School-Newark).

Samenow S., E. (2017). The Thinking Processes of Sexual Predators: *With enhanced power, the predator reveals himself*. Posted on 15 December 2017. Available at: <https://www.psychologytoday.com/us/blog/inside-the-criminal-mind/201712/the-thinking-processes-sexual-predators> [Accessed 17 February 2019].

Sanghani, R. 2015. Female paedophiles: Why women sexually abuse children. *As a woman is jailed for her part in running a 'depraved' child sex abuse ring, Radhika Sanghani speaks to experts about what motivates female abusers*. Retrieved from:

<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/women/womens-life/11899484/Female-paedophiles-Why-women-sexually-abuse-children.html>. Accessed on 20 June 2020.

Saran, R.U.P.A.M., 2007. Jean Piaget. *The Praeger handbook of education and psychology, 1*, p.190.

Saunders, M.N. and Townsend, K., 2018. Choosing participants. *The Sage handbook of qualitative business and management research methods* (pp. 480–494). SAGE Publications Inc.

Schippers, M., 2007. Recovering the feminine other: Masculinity, femininity, and gender hegemony. *Theory and society*, 36(1), pp.85-102.

Schoeman, M. 2013. A Classification System and an Inter-disciplinary Action Plan for the Prevention and Management of Recidivism. Pretoria: University of Pretoria

Schwandt, T. A. 2007. *The dictionary of qualitative research*, 3rd ed. Thousand Oaks, CA SAGE.

Seedat, M., Van Niekerk, A., Jewkes, R., Suffla, S. and Ratele, K., 2009. Violence and injuries in South Africa: prioritising an agenda for prevention. *The Lancet*, 374(9694), pp.1011-1022.

Selepe, M., Lindegger, G. and Govender, K., 2021. Discourses in accounts of rape by sex offenders in Limpopo province, South Africa. *South African Journal of Psychology*, 51(4), pp.521-532.

Seto, M.C., 2019. The motivation-facilitation model of sexual offending. *Sexual Abuse*, 31(1), pp.3-24.

Seto, M.C., 2019. The motivation-facilitation model of sexual offending. *Sexual Abuse*, 31(1), pp.3-24.

Shaver, P.R. and Mikulincer, M., 2005. Attachment theory and research: Resurrection of the psychodynamic approach to personality. *Journal of Research in personality*, 39(1), pp.22-45.

Shaw, G., 2022. Child sexual abuse: A ten-billion-pound problem. *Early Years Educator*, 23(9), pp.17-17.

Shenton, A.K., 2004. Strategies for ensuring trustworthiness in qualitative research projects. *Education for information*, 22(2), pp.63-75.

Sigre-Leirós, V., Carvalho, J. and Nobre, P., 2015. Cognitive schemas and sexual offending: Differences between rapists, pedophilic and nonpedophilic child molesters, and nonsexual offenders. *Child abuse & neglect*, 40, pp.81-92.

Sigsworth, R., 2009. Anyone can be a Rapist. *An Overview of Sexual Violence in South Africa, Centre for the Study of Violence and Reconciliation*, 8.

Simon, J., Luetzow, A. and Conte, J.R., 2020. Thirty years of the convention on the rights of the child: Developments in child sexual abuse and exploitation. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 110, p.104399.

Siria Mendaza, S., Echeburúa Odriozola, E. and Amor Andrés, P.J., 2020. Characteristics and risk factors in juvenile sexual offenders. *Psicothema*.

Sivagurunathan, M., Orchard, T., MacDermid, J.C. and Evans, M., 2019. Barriers and facilitators affecting self-disclosure among male survivors of child sexual abuse: The service providers' perspective. *Child abuse & neglect*, 88, pp.455-465.

Skelton, A. (2013). The role of the courts in ensuring the right to a basic education in a democratic South Africa: a critical evaluation of recent education. *De Jure*, I(46), pp. 1-23.

Smith, D.E., McLean Cooke, W.C. and Morrison, S.S., 2020. A discussion on sexual violence against girls and women in Jamaica. *Journal of sexual aggression*, 26(3), pp.334-345.

South Africa Yearbook 2019. Correctional Services. Retrieved on 16 June 2020; accessed from: https://www.gov.za/about-government/correctional-services?gclid=CjwKCAjw26H3BRB2EiwAy32zhh_11mF2w2THOBOhRtjOgmL9p-HLw5xIYwEMWzoGyiarU-3MYP4PRxoCzAIQAvD_BwE

South African Police Service. 2020. *Crime Statistics 2019/2020*. Available at <https://www.saps.gov.za/services/crimestats.php>.

Sravanti, L. and Girimaji, S.C., 2019. Sex, Sexuality and gender-related issues in child psychiatric practice: a Review. *Journal of Psychosexual Health*, 1(3-4), pp.236-240.

Stark, C. and Hudon, E., 2020. Colonization, homelessness, and the prostitution and sex trafficking of Native women.

- Steel, C.M., Newman, E., O'Rourke, S. and Quayle, E., 2020. A systematic review of cognitive distortions in online child sexual exploitation material offenders. *Aggression and violent behavior, 51*, p.101375.
- Steele, C. and Minkley, G., 2021. The Subject as Migrant: Refiguring the Migrant Image in the Eastern Cape. *Kronos, 47*(1), pp.147-171.
- Steely, M. and Ten Bensel, T., 2020. Child sexual abuse within educational settings: A qualitative study on female teachers who sexually abuse their students. *Deviant Behavior, 41*(11), pp.1440-1453.
- Stephoe, L., Lindsay, W.R., Forrest, D. and Power, M., 2006. Quality of life and relationships in sex offenders with intellectual disability. *Journal of Intellectual and Developmental Disability, 31*(1), pp.13-19.
- Stevens, P., 2016. Recent Developments in Sexual Offences against Children A Constitutional Perspective
- Stoléru, S., 2014. Reading the Freudian theory of sexual drives from a functional neuroimaging perspective. *Frontiers in human neuroscience, 8*, p.157.
- Strauss, A., and Corbin, J. 1998. Basics of qualitative research: Techniques and procedures for developing grounded theory (2nd ed.). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.
- Taheri, M.A. and Biriya, A., 2013. Definition of 'Psyche', psychological or emotional body as approached by psymentology. *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences, 84*, pp.1651-1659.
- Tanaka, M., Suzuki, Y.E., Aoyama, I., Takaoka, K. and MacMillan, H.L., 2017. Child sexual abuse in Japan: A systematic review and future directions. *Child abuse & neglect, 66*, pp.31-40.
- Tanner, J. and Brake, S. 2013. Exploring sex offender grooming. Retrieved from www.kbsolutions.com/grooming.pdf
- Taufan, A.S. and Tawami, T., 2024. Psychoanalysis of the Character's Anxiety Emotion in Script Inside Out 2 Movie. *Mahadaya: Jurnal Bahasa, Sastra, Dan Budaya, 4*(2), pp.321-330.
- Tener, D., Marmor, A., Katz, C., Newman, A., Silovsky, J.F., Shields, J. and Taylor, E., 2021. How does COVID-19 impact intrafamilial child sexual abuse? Comparison analysis of reports by practitioners in Israel and the US. *Child abuse & neglect, 116*, p.104779.

Terre Blanche, M., Durrheim, K. and Kelly, K., 2006. First steps in qualitative data analysis. *Research in practice: Applied methods for the social sciences*, pp.321-344.

Terre Blanche, M., Durrheim, K. and Kelly, K., 2006. First steps in qualitative data analysis. *Research in practice: Applied methods for the social sciences*, pp.321-344.

Terrett, I.M. and Anderson, R.C., 2021. Inferring Sexual Interest in Different Types of Relationships: Effects of Gender, Alcohol, And Attitudes. *Sexuality & Culture*, 25(6), pp.2246-2263.

Tharinger, D.J., Krivacska, J.J., Laye-McDonough, M., Jamison, L., Vincent, G.G. and Hedlund, A.D., 1988. Prevention of child sexual abuse: An analysis of issues, educational programs, and research findings. *School Psychology Review*, 17(4), pp.614-634.

The DNA Project, 2014

Thirion, M. 2007. Adolescent peer-based violence and abuse: A challenge to youth ministry. *Practical Theology in South Africa*, 22(2): 178-191.

Thomas Jr, M.P., 1971. Child Abuse and Neglect Part I--Historical Overview, Legal Matrix, and Social Perspectives. *NCL Rev.*, 50, p.293.

Thulin, E.J., Kernsmith, P., Fleming, P.J., Heinze, J.E., Temple, J. and Smith-Darden, J., 2023. Coercive-sexting: Predicting adolescent initial exposure to electronic coercive sexual dating violence. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 141, p.107641.

Tozdan, S., Briken, P. and Dekker, A., 2019. Uncovering female child sexual offenders—Needs and challenges for practice and research. *Journal of clinical medicine*, 8(3), p.401.

Turner, D., Laier, C., Brand, M., Bockshammer, T., Welsch, R. and Rettenberger, M., 2018. Response inhibition and impulsive decision-making in sexual offenders against children. *Journal of abnormal psychology*, 127(5), p.471.

University Press.

Van Camp T and Wemmers J-A 2013 Victim satisfaction with restorative justice: More than simply procedural justice. *International Review of Victimology* 19(2): 117143. doi: 10.1177/0269758012472764

Van Voorhis, P. and Howey, W., nd. Treating Clients Who Commit Sex Offenses. In *Correctional Counseling and Rehabilitation* (pp. 301-325). Routledge.

- Van Wyk, B., 2012. Research design and methods Part I. *University of Western Cape*.
- Vetten L, Jewkes R, Fuller R, Christofides N, Loots L and Dunseith O. 2008. *Tracking Justice: The attrition of rape cases through the criminal justice system in Gauteng*. Johannesburg: Tshwaranang Legal Advocacy Centre, South African Medical Research Council and the Centre for the Study of Violence and Reconciliation.
- Vetten, L. 2014. Rape and other forms of sexual violence in South Africa. *Institute for Security Studies, Policy Brief, 72*, 1–7.
- Viki, G.T., Fullerton, I., Raggett, H., Tait, F. and Wiltshire, S., 2012. The role of dehumanization in attitudes toward the social exclusion and rehabilitation of sex offenders. *Journal of Applied Social Psychology, 42*(10), pp.2349-2367.
- Villani, S., 2001. Impact of media on children and adolescents: a 10-year review of the research. *Journal of the American Academy of child & adolescent psychiatry, 40*(4), pp.392-401.
- Virat, M. and Dubreil, C., 2020. Building secure attachment bonds with at-risk, insecure late adolescents and emerging adults: Young people’s perceptions of their care workers’ caregiving behaviors. *Children and Youth Services Review, 109*, p.104749.
- Vorpopel, R.E. 1982, 'Painting Psychological Profiles, Charlatism, Charisma, or a New Science?', *The Police Chief*, January, pp. 156-9.
- Wallis, K.M., 2020. Perspectives on child molesters. In *From victim to offender* (pp. 1-17). Routledge.
- Wallis, K.M., 2020. Perspectives on child molesters. In *From victim to offender* (pp. 1-17). Routledge.
- Walton, J.S. and Duff, S., 2017. “I’m not homosexual or heterosexual, I’m paedosexual”: exploring sexual preference for children using interpretive phenomenology. *Journal of forensic practice*.
- Wang, C., Tang, J. and Liu, T., 2020. The sexual abuse and neglect of “left-behind” children in rural China. *Journal of child sexual abuse, 29*(5), pp.586-605.
- Ward, T., Hudson, S. M., & Marshall, W. L. 1996. Attachment style in sex offenders: A preliminary study. *Journal of Sex Research, 33*(1), 17-26.

- Ward, T., Vess, J., Collie, R.M. and Gannon, T.A., 2006. Risk management or goods promotion: The relationship between approach and avoidance goals in treatment for sex offenders. *Aggression and Violent Behavior*, 11(4), pp.378-393.
- Watson, B. and Halford, W.K., 2010. Classes of childhood sexual abuse and women's adult couple relationships. *Violence and Victims*, 25(4), pp.518-535.
- Watson, J.B., 1913. Psychology as the behaviorist views it. *Psychological review*, 20(2), p.158.
- Westera, N., Gentle, M., Powell, M. and Zajac, R., 2022. Police investigators' perceptions of the challenges associated with interviewing adult sexual assault complainants. *Violence against women*, p.10778012221120447.
- Whitaker, D.J., Le, B., Hanson, R.K., Baker, C.K., McMahoons, P.M., Ryan, G. et al. 2008. Child abuse & neglect risk factors for the perpetration of child sexual abuse: A review and meta-analysis. *Child Abuse Neglect*, 32(5), 529-548.
- Widom, C.S., 2017. Long-term impact of childhood abuse and neglect on crime and violence. *Clinical psychology: science and practice*, 24(2), pp.186-202.
- Wilkinson, K., June 2016 GUIDE: Rape statistics in South Africa. Assessed on 24 June. Retrieved from: <https://africacheck.org/factsheets/guide-rape-statistics-in-south-africa/>
- Wismayanti, Y.F., O'Leary, P., Tilbury, C. and Tjoe, Y., 2021. The problematization of child sexual abuse in policy and law: The Indonesian example. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 118, p.105157.
- Wolf, M.R. and Pruitt, D.K., 2019. Grooming hurts too: The effects of types of perpetrator grooming on trauma symptoms in adult survivors of child sexual abuse. *Journal of child sexual abuse*, 28(3), pp.345-359.
- Wolff, B., Mahoney, F., Lohiniva, A.L. and Corkum, M., 2019. Collecting and analyzing qualitative data. *The CDC Field Epidemiology Manual; Oxford University Press: Oxford, UK; New York, NY, USA*, pp.213-228.
- Wood, K. and Jewkes, R., 1998. 'Love is a dangerous thing': micro-dynamics of violence in sexual relationships of young people in Umtata. CERSA (Women's Health), Medical Research Council.

World Conference on Research Integrity [Last accessed December 21, 2010];*Singapore Statement*. 2010 Available at <http://www.singaporestatement.org/statement.html>.

World Health Organization and International Society for Prevention of Child Abuse and Neglect. 2006. Preventing child maltreatment: A guide to taking action and generating evidence. Geneva, Switzerland: WHO. Retrieved March 3, 2016, from http://www.who.int/violence_injury_prevention/publications/violence/child_maltreatment/

World Health Organization. 1999. Report of the Consultation on Child Abuse Prevention (document WHO/HSC/PVI/99.1). Geneva: World Health Organization.

World Health Organization. 2002. World report on violence and health. Geneva: World Health Organization. World Health Organization. 2006. Global estimates of health consequences due to violence against children. Background Paper to the UN Secretary-General's Study on Violence against Children. Geneva: World Health Organization.

World Health Organization. 2006. Global estimates of health consequences due to violence against children. *Geneva: WHO*.

World Health Organization. 2010. Report on violence and health in Africa. Brazzaville: World Health Organization, Regional Office for Africa.

Worldometer. nd Main Cities by Population in South Africa. Retrieved from 12 June 2020. Accessed on <https://www.worldometers.info/world-population/south-africa-population/>

Wortley, R. and Smallbone, S., 2006. Applying situational principles to sexual offenses against children. *Crime prevention studies*, 19, p.7.

Wortley, R. and Smallbone, S., 2012. *Internet child pornography: Causes, investigation, and prevention*. ABC-CLIO.

Wortley, R., & Smallbone, S. 2006. Applying situational principles to sexual offenses against children. *Crime prevention studies*, 19, 7.

Wortley, R., Leclerc, B., Reynald, D.M. and Smallbone, S., 2019. What deters child sex offenders? A comparison between completed and noncompleted offenses. *Journal of interpersonal violence*, 34(20), pp.4303-4327.

Yilmaz, M., Yilmaz, U. and Demir Yilmaz, E.N., 2019. The relation between social learning and visual culture.

Zeltser, F., 2021. A psychologist shares the 4 styles of parenting—and the type that researchers say is the most successful. Retrieved from: <https://www.cnn.com/2021/06/29/child-psychologist-explains-4-types-of-parenting-and-how-to-tell-which-is-right-for-you.html>. Accessed on 06 February 2022.

Zhang, Y. and Wildemuth, B.M., 2009. Unstructured interviews. *Applications of social research methods to questions in information and library science*, pp.222-231.

Zurbriggen, E.L., Gobin, R.L. and Freyd, J.J., 2019. Childhood emotional abuse predicts late adolescent sexual aggression perpetration and victimization. In *The Effect of Childhood Emotional Maltreatment on Later Intimate Relationships* (pp. 204-223). Routledge.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX 1 (A): Gatekeeper's letter



Mr Bhekizenzo Khumalo
Department of Correctional Services
Private Bag X 136
Pretoria
0001

Dear Sir/Madam

Request for permission to conduct research

I am a candidate to obtain the degree of Doctor of Philosophy (PhD) in Criminology at the University of KwaZulu-Natal. The research I wish to conduct for my PhD is entitled “Psych-Criminology study of adult child sex offenders in the Kwazulu-Natal and Eastern Cape provinces of South Africa”. This project will be conducted under the supervision of Prof. Nirmala Gopal, a Criminology lecturer at the University of KwaZulu-Natal and Prof. Witness Maluleke.

I request your consent to approach people in the following categories for my study: Social Work (n=6), Psychologists (n=6), Spiritual caregivers (Rectors [n=6]), Case Management Committee members (CMC) (n=6), Case Assessment Officers (CAO) (n=6), and incarcerated child sex offenders (n=8) as participants in this research project. I understand that the topic is sensitive, However, I assure you that all ethical considerations will be adhered to in a rigorous manner.

Brief Objectives and hypothesis of the research

The Constitution (Act 108 of 1996 section 28(1) (d)), states: “Every child has the right to be protected from maltreatment, neglect, abuse and degradation”. Thus, at the opening session of South Africa’s first democratically elected parliament, the then president, the late Mr Nelson Mandela, committed the country to a “First call for children”. This call challenged the country to ensure that children are well taken care of and protected against any kind of abuse. It is in this context that the research project has the following objectives:

AIM:

The aim of this study was to *‘explore psychology-criminology factors of adult child sex offenders in the Kwazulu-Natal and Eastern Cape provinces of South Africa’*

OBJECTIVES:

- To explore factors that prompt child sexual offenders to engage in child sexual activities/offences in the EC and KZN provinces.
- To explore criminogenic traits of offenders who sexually abuse children in the EC and KZN provinces.
- To describe current strategies employed by the DCS (and their effectiveness) in responding to adult child sex offenders in the EC and KZN Provinces
- To explore challenges faced and strategies used by the DCS in responding to offenders who sexually abuse children in the EC and KZN Provinces.
- To develop a conceptual and theoretical framework that can be used to address offender’s mind-sets in perpetuating child sexual offences in the EC and KZN Provinces
- To develop a conceptual and theoretical framework that can be used to address offender’s mind-sets in perpetuating child sexual offences in the EC and KZN Provinces

Upon completion of the study, I undertake to provide the Department with a bound copy of the full research report.

If you require any further information, please do not hesitate to contact me on [REDACTED], or email [REDACTED], or at 215078023@stu.ukzn.ac.za. You can also contact my supervisor, Prof. Gopal, at (031) 260-7896/ 5803 email Gopal@ukzn.ac.za

Thank you for your time and consideration in this matter.

Yours sincerely

Mandlenkosi Mphatheni

Criminology and Forensic Studies

University of KwaZulu-Natal

APPENDIX 2 (A): Informed consent letter



Informed Consent Letter

Title: Psycho-Criminology study of adult child sex offenders in the Kwazulu-Natal and Eastern Cape provinces of South Africa

Principal Researcher and Contact Information

Initial and Surname: M.R. Mphatheni

Cell no: [REDACTED]

Email: [REDACTED]

Purpose of the study:

I am a student at the University of KwaZulu-Natal and majored in Criminology and Forensic Studies. I am conducting a research project as part of my Criminology PhD thesis. I am working closely with my supervisors, Prof. Gopal who will be the main contact persons for this project. I would like to know if you are willing to take part in a research study on the The Criminological Profiling of Adult Child Sex Offenders in the KwaZulu-Natal and Eastern Cape Provinces of South Africa

The study is very close to my heart as I believe that sexual abuse of children can be prevented by conducting studies that are focusing on the person who sexually abuse children and that will help to find ways that can be used to fight sexual abuse of children in this country.

Procedures:

You will be asked questions by the researcher. You will be asked questions related to child sexual abuse and your opinions regarding child sexual abuse will be highly welcomed.

Take note of the following:

Confidentiality: All the information you provide will be strictly confidential and your name will not be mentioned. Instead, you will be regarded as a participant and you will be referred to, for example, as Participant Two (2). Your identity will be treated with the highest confidentiality and your name and surname will remain confidential. No clue will be given that that can lead back to you as a participant in this study.

Note about Voluntary Nature of Participation and Statement about Compensation:

Your participation is voluntary. You may refuse to participate or may stop your participation at any time during the interview. The researcher will not be able to compensate you for your time in any form, but your participation will be highly appreciated. The interviews will last about 45 minutes to 60 minutes. There will be no financial compensation or any reward for participating in the study. There will also be no consequences of any kind should you agree to participate, decline, or withdraw from the study.

(Query 10)

Willingness to be interviewed

If you are willing to be interviewed, please indicate (by ticking as applicable) whether or not you are willing to allow the interview to be recorded by the following equipment:

Equipment	Willing	Not willing
Audio equipment		
Photographic equipment		
Video equipment		

Information about this study:

You will be given the opportunity to ask, and to have answered, all your questions about this research by e-mailing or calling the principal researcher, whose contact information is listed at the top of this letter. All inquiries are confidential. If you have questions regarding your rights as a research participant or if problems arise, which you do not feel you can discuss with the Primary Investigator, please contact the researcher’s supervisor Professor Gopal (031) 260-7896/ 5803, email: Gopal@ukzn.ac.za; and University HSSREC, Ms. Phumelele Ximba: 0312603587, email:ximbap@ukzn.ac.za

Thank you for your interest/contribution to the study.

Participant’s Agreement Statement:

If you agree to participate in the study, please sign your name and date to this form.

NAME:

DESIGNATION (POST):

(If you are an inmate, please indicate ‘Inmate’ above)

I have read the information provided above. I voluntarily agree to participate in this study. After I have given my consent, I understand that I will be interviewed.

Name Date.....

Thank you.

Yours sincerely

.....

Supervisor:

Co-Supervisor:

APPENDIX 2 (B): Incwadi yesicelo mvume



INCWADI YESICELO MVUME

Isihloko: Uphengululo kwezomthetho kwabatnu abadala abahlukumeza abantwana ngesondo Kwiphondo lakwaZulu-Natal nakwi phondo laseMpuma Koloni.

Umfunilwazi oyintloko ne ncukacha zonxibelelwano

Inishiyali nefani: M.R Mphatheni

Inombolo yomnxeba: 0 [REDACTED]

I Imeyile: [REDACTED]

Injongo yesisifundo:

Ndingumfundi kwiDyunivesithi yaKwaZulu-Natal owenza isifundo sobuntlola kwezolwaphulomthetho. Ndigquba uphando njengenxenye yemfundo kwesobugqirha

wefilosofi kwezolophulo Mthetho. Ndisebenzisana nabaphathi bam, unJingalwazi Gopal kwakunye. Ikwangabo abantu abanokuthi banxibelelane nabo malunga nesisifundo. Ingaba ungathanda na ukuthatha inxanxheba kulemfuna lwazi ingokuphengulula kwabatnu abadala abahlukumeza abantwana ngesondo Kwiphondo lakwaZulu-Natal nakwi phondo laseMpuma Koloni.

Esisifundo sisentliziweni yam nanjengoba ndikholelwa ekubeni ukuhlukunyezwa ngokwesondo kwabantwan kungasombululwa ngokugquba uphando olumayelana nabenzi bobubi. Kuyakunceda ekufumaneni iindlela ezinokuthi zisetyentziswe ekulweni lengxaki apha elizweni.

Umgaqo:

Uyakubuzwa imibuzo enzulu ngumphandi. Uyakubuzwa imibuzo enento yokwenza nokuhlukunyezwa kwabantwana ngesondo. Umbono wakho ngokuhlukunyezwa kwabantwana ngesondo uyakuhlonishwa kakhulu.

Qaphela oku kulandelayo:

Kuyakubayimfihlo oku:

Izimvo zakho osinike zona ziyakubayimfihlo, negamalakho alizukusetyenziswa. Uyakubizwa ngokuba ungumthathi nxaxheba, umzekelo uyakubizwa njengomthathi nxanxheba wesibini (2). Uyaqinisekiswa okokuba igama lakho lizakugcinwa liyimfihlo nakwesiphi na isigaba soluphando. Naluphi na uluvo othe wasinika lona alusayikusetyenziselwa ezinye iinjongo ngaphandle kwale yesisifundo qwaba. Izimvo ezicholacholweyo ziyakuthi zigcinwe kwindawo ekhethekileyo kuthi emva kweminyaka emihlanu zitshatyalaliswe.

Qaphela, indlela yothatha inxaxheba, ixesha lodliwanondlebe nenkcaza ngamaqithiqithi:

Ukuthatha inxaxheba kuxhomekeke kuwe. Ungakwala ukuthatha inxaxheba, ukwavumelekile nokuyeka phakathi kudliwanondlebe xa uthandile ukwenjenjalo. Awusayi kuxoxiswa ngokwenjenjalo. Qhaphela ukuthatha inxaxheba, okanye ukungathathi nxaxheba, okanye ukuyeka phakathi kuxhomekeke kuwe. Udliwanondlebe luyakuthi lithathe imizuzu ekuma- 45 ukuya kwema – 60 yemizuzu. Awusayikubhatalwa ngokuthatha kwakho inxaxheba koludliwanondlebe. Oluphando luyakusetyenziselwa injongo zezemfundo qwaba, ngoko akusayi kubakho kubhatalwa kwabantu.

Ukulungela udliwanondlebe

Ukuba uyanqwenela ukuthatha inxaxheba kudliwanondlebe, cacisa (ngokorekisha) uhlobo loshicilelo oyakuthanda ukulwenziwa, ngokwesixhobo esibandakanyiweyo apha ngezanzi:

Isixhobo	Ndingathanda	Andingethandi
Soshicilelo zwi		
Ikhamera		
Ividiyo khamera		

Ulwazi ngesifundo/uphando

Uyakunikwa ithuba lokuba ubuze imibuzo, kwaye iphendulwe yonke imibuzo yakho ngophando ngokuthi u-email okanye utsalele umnxeba umfuni lwazi ophambili, inkcukacha zingasentla kulembalelwano. Yonke imibuzo iyakuba yimfihlo. Ukuba unemibuzo onayo malunga namalungelo wakho njengomthathinxaxheba okanye kukho ingxaki evelayo, onganqweneli ukuyishukuxa nomPhandi ophambile, wamkelekile ukuba uqhagamshelane nekhankatha lomPhandi, uNjingalwazi Gopal ku, (031) 260-7896/ 5803, I imeyile: Gopal@ukzn.ac.za, No Gqirha Maluleke ku, 0152684881, kwakunye ne Dyunivesithi HSSREC nkosazana Phumelele Ximba 0312603587, I imeyile: ximbap@ukzn.ac.za

Siyabulela ngenxaxheba yakho kwesisifundo/phando

Isivumelwano somthathi nxanxeba

Ubangaba uyavuma ukuthatha inxanxeba kwesisifundo. Ndicela utyikitye igama lakho kulencwadi

IGAMA:.....

INTLOBO YOMSEBENZI WAKHO.....

(uba ulibanjwa, bhala 'Ibanjwa' apha ngentla)

Ndiyifundile inkcukacha enikeziwe apha ngentla. Ndiyavuma kwaye andinyanzelwanga ukuthatha inxanheba kwesisifundo. Emva kokuba ndivumile, ndiyagqonda uba ndizakubuzwa imibuzo.

Igama Umhla.....

Enkosi.

Ozithobileyo.

Ikhankatha

.....

Umncedisi we Khankatha

.....

ISIBHAMBATHISO

Mna..... (amagama onke omthathi nxaxheba) ndiyavuma ukuba ndiyakuqonda konke okuqulethwe lelixwebhu nohlobo lophando olwenziwayo, kwaye ndinikeza invume yam yokuthatha inxaxheba koluphando. Ndiyakuqonda okokuba ndikhululekile ukurhoxa koluphando nanini na xa sukube ndithandenjalo.

Atyikitye apha umthathi nxaxheba

umhla

Appendix 3: Schedule of questions

Interview Schedule

✓ Questions for Professionals (Psychologists, Social Workers, Case Management Committee, and Case assessment officer):

1. How would you describe the personality traits of a child sexual offender?
 - Family dynamics
 - Economic factors
2. Are there any behavioural patterns that can signal to parents that someone is a risk to their child?
3. How would you screen an adult who poses the risk of sexually abusing children?
4. Can you point out a serial rapist in a crowd?
5. What behaviours that precede sexual abuse interest in children?
6. What behaviors are used as part of a 'grooming' process?
7. Do adverse life experiences in childhood obstructs an offender's control over normal sex drive which can impede the formation of relationships with others?
8. Does the absence of a strong male parent figure influence the mind of child sexual abusers?

9. Does an unsafe home or community environment influence the mind of the person who decides to sexually abuse a child?
10. Could you tell that someone will sexually abuse a child? If yes How?
11. Who could be a potential perpetrator of child sexual abuse? Why?
12. Are there any individual, relationship, community and societal factors associated with an increased risk that someone will sexually abuse a child?
13. What are the conditions, circumstances or characteristics associated with an individual or his or her environment that increase the likelihood of the individual becoming a perpetrator of child sexual abuse?
14. What are the mental health outcomes of child sex offender?
15. What is the most effective prevention, assessment and treatment strategies?

✓ **Questions to offenders who sexually abuse children**

1. At what age did you develop sexual desires?
2. At the time you developed sexual desire, was it directed at a person 16 years and older or at a person younger than 16 years?
3. When you experienced sexual interest/desire, did you try to control/prevent it?
 - If yes, what did you do?
 - If no, what did you do to satisfy those sexual desires?
4. Have you been sexually abused yourself?
5. How often you watch pornography?
6. Did you watch child pornography for sexual gratification?
 - If yes, what factors caused you to seek sexual gratification by watching child pornography?
7. When growing up, was there a strong male parent figure in your life?
8. Describe the community in which you grew up.
 - 8.1. Do you think the community you grew up in influenced your sexual behavioural patterns?
 - If yes, how did the community affect you?
9. Did your home or community environment influenced you so that you eventually decided to have sex with a child?
10. When you had sex with the child or children, was it felt right or wrong? Give reason for your answer,
11. Could you tell if someone will sexually abuse a child?
12. Who could be a potential child sex offender? Give reason for your answer?
13. If a mother wants to protect her child from a sexual perpetrator, what patterns of behaviour should she/he notice?

Questions for all participants

1. Is it hard to talk about sexual violence? If answer yes, Why?
2. From your own understand what is sexual violence?
3. Who is responsible for ending sexual violence against children?
4. Where do you fit in, in the fight for child sexual abuse and what about the rest of us?
5. What are we as a society getting out of not ending sexual violence?



Appendix 4: Approval letter from Department of Corrections

Dear Mr M R Mphatheni

RE: PSYCHO-CRIMINOLOGICAL STUDY OF ADULT CHILD SEX-OFFENDERS IN THE KZN AND EASTERN CAPE PROVINCES

It is with pleasure to inform you that your request to conduct research in the Department of Correctional Services on the above topic has been approved.

Your attention is drawn to the following:

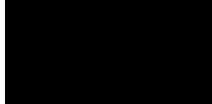
- This ethical approval is valid from **2 November 2020 to 2 November 2021**.
- The Area Commissioners where the research will be conducted will be informed of your proposed research project.
- You are requested to contact them before the commencement of your research
- It is your responsibility to make arrangements for your interviewing times.
- Your identity document/passport and this approval letter should be in your possession when visiting regional offices/correctional centres.

- You are required to use the terminology used in the White Paper on Corrections in South Africa (February 2005) and Correctional Services Act (No.111 of 1998) e.g. “Offenders” not “Prisoners” and “Correctional Centres” not “Prisons”.
- You are not allowed to use photographic or video equipment during your visits, however the audio recorder is allowed.
- You are required to submit your final report to the Department for approval by the Commissioner of Correctional Services before publication (including presentation at workshops, conferences, seminars, etc) of the report.
- Comply with Covid 19 safety and hygiene procedures during data collection processes
- Ensure that all participants have been duly screened for Covid19 according to DCS screening protocols

Should you have any enquiries regarding this process, please contact the REC Administration for assistance at telephone number (012) 307 2895/94.

Thank you for your application and interest to conduct research in the Department of Correctional Services.

Yours faithfully



ND MBULI
DC: POLICY COORDINATION & RESEARCH
DATE: 02/11/2020

Appendix 5: Ethical Clearance



05 August 2020

Mr Mandlenkosi Richard Mphatheni (215078023)
School of Applied Human Sciences
Howard College Campus

Dear Mr Mphatheni,

Protocol reference number : HSSREC/00001156/2020

Project title: Psycho-Criminogenic study of adult child sex offenders in the KwaZulu-Natal and Eastern Cape Provinces of South Africa

Degree: PhD

Approval Notification – Full Committee Reviewed Protocol

This letter serves to notify you that your response received on 27 July 2020 to our letter of 07 May 2020 in connection with the above, was reviewed by the Humanities and Social Sciences Research Ethics Committee (HSSREC) and the protocol has been granted **FULL APPROVAL** on the following condition:

1. Gatekeeper permission letter must be submitted to HSSREC for consideration and data collection can only commence after acknowledgement of receipt by HSSREC.

Any alteration/s to the approved research protocol i.e. Questionnaire/Interview Schedule, Informed Consent Form, Title of the Project, Location of the Study, Research Approach and Methods must be reviewed and approved through the amendment/modification prior to its implementation. In case you have further queries, please quote the above reference number. PLEASE NOTE: Research data should be securely stored in the discipline/department for a period of 5 years.

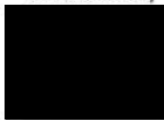
This approval is valid for one year until 09 Augusts 2021

To ensure uninterrupted approval of this study beyond the approval expiry date, a progress report must be submitted to the Research Office on the appropriate form 2 - 3 months before the expiry date. A close-out report to be submitted when study is finished.

All research conducted during the COVID-19 period must adhere to the national and UKZN guidelines.

HSSREC is registered with the South African National Research Ethics Council (REC-040414-040).

Yours faithfully



.....
Professor Dipane Hlalele (Chair)

/ms

Humanities & Social Sciences Research Ethics Committee
UKZN Research Ethics Office Westville Campus, Govan Mbeki Building
Postal Address: Private Bag X54001, Durban 4000
Tel: +27 31 260 8350 / 4557 / 3587
Website: <http://research.ukzn.ac.za/Research-Ethics/>

Founding Campuses: Edgewood Howard College Medical School Pietermaritzburg Westville

INSPIRING GREATNESS

Appendix 6: Editors Letter



Mufasa Research Consultancy **SERVING WITH DISTINCTION**

6 February 2023

To Whom It May Concern,

Re: Editor's Letter

**AN ANALYSIS OF PSYCHO-CRIMINOLOGICAL FACTORS OF ADULT CHILD SEX-
OFFENDERS IN THE KWAZULU-NATAL AND EASTERN CAPE PROVINCES**

Below is the scope considered during editing of the above titled MS:

- Grammar check
- Sentence construction
- Spelling check
- Formatting/document layout

As an editor, I pledge that the above aspects of the thesis were, to the best of my knowledge, meticulously and correctly done at the time the work was sent to the student. However, I am not responsible for any corrections that were made after the editing process.

Yours faithfully,



Ms Venencia Nyambuza

Cell: + [REDACTED] Email: info@mufasarc.co.za Web: www.mufasarc.co.za
Address: 7 Chartham House, 180 Brand Road, Glenwood 4001, Durban, South Africa

Appendix 7: Turnitin Report

PhD Thesis

ORIGINALITY REPORT

15%	14%	5%	9%
SIMILARITY INDEX	INTERNET SOURCES	PUBLICATIONS	STUDENT PAPERS

MATCH ALL SOURCES (ONLY SELECTED SOURCE PRINTED)

12%
★ researchspace.ukzn.ac.za
Internet Source

turnitin

Digital Receipt

This receipt acknowledges that Turnitin received your paper. Below you will find the receipt information regarding your submission.

The first page of your submissions is displayed below.

Submission author:	Mandla Mphatheni
Assignment title:	PhD Submission
Submission title:	PhD Thesis
File name:	Mandla_phd_2023_full_thesis_Formatted_2.docx
File size:	670.13K
Page count:	229
Word count:	76,081
Character count:	427,671
Submission date:	08-Feb-2023 11:25AM (UTC+0200)
Submission ID:	2009220167

UNIVERSITY OF
KWAZULU-NATAL
SCHOOL OF
HUMANITIES
DEPARTMENT OF
ENGLISH
AND
AFRICAN STUDIES

Copyright 2023 Turnitin. All rights reserved.